

HOMAGE TO VEDANTA DESIKA SERIES No. 4



ईशावास्योपनिषद्भाष्यम्

ISAVASYOPANISHAD BHASHYA



VEDANTA DESIKA RESEARCH SOCIETY

20 BURKIT ROAD, T. NAGAR, MADRAS-17

1975

HOMAGE TO VEDANTA DESIKA SERIES No. 4



ईशावास्योपनिषद्भाष्यम्

ISAVASYOPANISHAD BHASHYA

*By*

SRI VEDANTA DESIKA

CRITICALLY EDITED

WITH

INTRODUCTION, TRANSLATION AND NOTES

*By*

Dr. K. C. VARADACHARI, M.A., Ph.D.

AND

*Panditharaja* D. T. THATHACHARYA, SIROMANI, M.O.L.

PUBLISHED BY

VEDANTA DESIKA RESEARCH SOCIETY

20 BURKIT ROAD, T. NAGAR, MADRAS-17

1975

**Printed in 1975**

**Copyright Reserved by the Publishers**

***LIBRARY EDITION (250 Copies)***

Copies can be had of:

**VEDANTA DESIKA RESEARCH SOCIETY**

**20, Burkit Road, Madras-17**

**Printed by D. S. Krishnachar Proprietor Prabha Printing House  
22-A, Dr. D. V. Gundappa Road, Basavanagudi, Bangalore-4**

## FOREWORD

I have been asked to write a Foreword to this reprint of one of the early numbers of the Sri Venkatesvara Oriental Series of Tirupati. To write a foreword to the text of so great an Upanishad as Isavasya with the Bhashya of so great a philosopher as Sri Vedanta Desika and an introduction, translation and notes in English by two eminent modern scholars is to hold a candle to the sun. The best that I could do is to say four words "Thank you very much" to the Vedanta Desika Research Society and its active worker Sri V. Srinivasa Raghavan for the service they are rendering to the public by publishing such works. Such publications will help all of us to acquire and improve our acquaintaince with our ancient cultural heritage and evoke in us an active desire for its deeper study, so that we may live a life worthy of the inheritors of that great heritage.

A. NARAYANA PAI  
*Retired Chief Justice  
Mysore High Court*

## PUBLISHER'S PREFACE

Vedanta Desika chose only one Upanishad—Isavasya Upanishad to write a commentary and only one of the Always Pasurams—Thiruppanalwar's Amanalathipuran to interpret in great detail. So we decided to publish the Acharya's interpretation of Isavasya Upanishad as the Fourth Book in our series. Two great authoritative and devout scholars the late Panditha Raja D. T. Thathachariar and Dr. K. C. Varadachariar of Thirupathi had published an erudite edition under the auspices of Thirumalai Thiruppathi Devasthanam series. Though it had run into two editions, it was long out of print. This is another reason for our printing this book in our series.

We are grateful to the Executive Officer of the Thirumalai-Thirupathi Devasthanam for permitting us to re-print the book in our series. We have added two brilliant essays by the late Dr. K. C. Varadachari in the Appendix. Both these being original articles by the great scholar throws a flood of light on two aspects of the Upanishad, which will be a delight to Researchers and a useful study for students of this Upanishad.

Our first publication on Subhashithanivi and our Second on Hamsa Sandesa were reviewed appreciatively by the Internationally well-known magazines of Baroda University and Punjab University. Our third Publication on Tatparya Ratnavali and Saram which was published for the first time was welcomed as not only an excellent publication, but also a necessary one, as it was not well known to many of our Vaishnavites.

We expect this book will receive the same appreciative reception as our previous three books in our Homage to Desika Series from the scholarly world.

We are grateful to Retired Chief Justice A. Narayana Pai for his encouraging foreword. We are indebted to Sri D. S. Krishnachar of Prabha Printing House, Bangalore-560 004 for the good printing of the book.

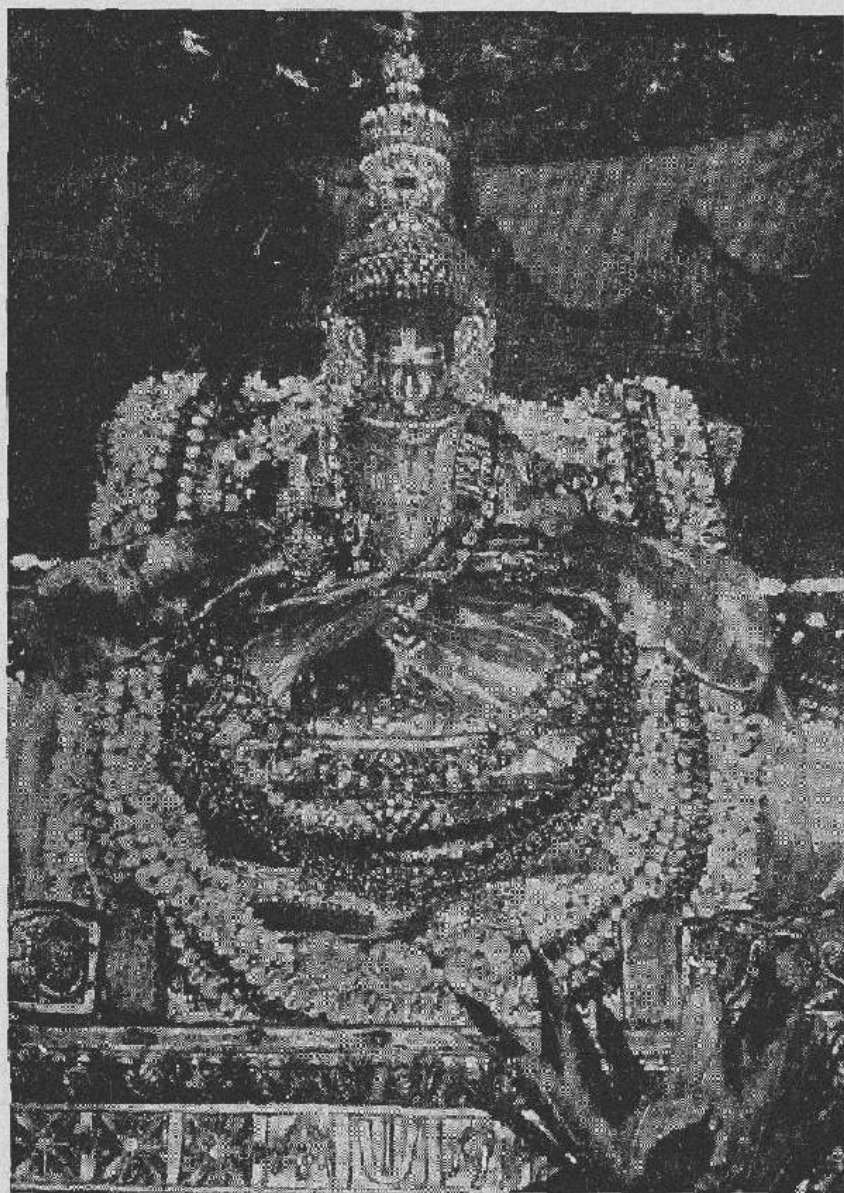
The next publication in our series is on Yadavabhyudayam of Vedanta Desika with text and translation which is now in the press. Sankalpa Suryodayam is also under print. Other works of Sri Desika are under preparation and will follow in quick succession.

**V. Srinivasa Raghavan**  
*Honorary Secretary*

# CONTENTS

---

	Pages
Introduction	1-39
Isavasyopanisad bhashyam Text (in Sanskrit)	1-28
Isavasyopanisad bhashyam Translation	29-75
Quotations cited by Sri Vedanta Desika	76-79
Appendix I	80-89
Appendix II	90-106



VEDANTA DESIKA IN THIRUVAHINDRAPURAM



# ISĀVĀSYOPANIṢAD—BHĀṢYA OF VENKAṬANĀTHA

## INTRODUCTION

This is the first of the Upaniṣad-bhāṣyas according to Viśiṣṭādvaita Philosophy undertaken for being translated into English with critical notes. The importance of this kind of work needs hardly be exaggerated. Philosophy and Religion, it will be seen, owe their deepest inspiration to the fine and excellent theism breathing through these Upaniṣads. Through the ages, the culture of India was imbibed from these unfailing springs of spiritual consciousness that had its roots in Divine Knowledge, Divine Action and Divine Devotion culminating in Divine Birth. The necessity to rescue Philosophy and Religion from futilities of political and social inertia is everywhere felt. A divine consciousness must once more take possession of our entire being and transmute us and lead us on the Divine Path. Such a promise is eminently capable of being fulfilled by students and practisers of the Íśvara-Yoga.

## THE LIFE OF SRI VEKATANATHA

Śrī Venkaṭanātha, the most important thinker of the Viśiṣṭādvaita School of Philosophy after Śrī Rāmānuja was born at Tūppul, a suburb of Kāñcī (modern Conjeevaram), in the Tamil month of Purattāṣi of the year *Vibhava* corresponding to the 17th September 1268 A.D. As Śrī Venkaṭanātha was born under the asterism Śravaṇa, the asterism of Śrī Venkateśa of the famous Tirumalai shrine, he was named after Him. Tradition has it that Śrī Venkaṭanātha's father Ananta



Sūri and mother Totārammā visited the shrine some-time before their illustrious son was born to them, and that one night they dreamt that the Lord of the shrine sent His bell to incarnate as their son. The story is testified to by Śrī Venkaṭanātha himself in his drama *Saṅkalpasūryodaya*.<sup>1</sup>

Śrī Venkaṭanātha had a heritage suited to his genius. He was a lineal descendant of a personal disciple of Śrī Rāmānuja through his father.<sup>2</sup> Through his mother he was related to Śrī Rāmānuja's personal disciple and nephew Praṇatārthihara, otherwise known as the Vedānta Udayanācārya. Praṇatārthihara had a grandson and a grand-daughter, the former was the famous author of *Nyāya-Kulīśa*, Rāmānuja, and the latter was the mother of Śrī Venkaṭanātha. Thus from his infancy, he grew up in the midst of the tradition of Śrī Rāmānuja's philosophy.

Śrī Venkaṭanātha was brought up by his uncle, Ātreya Rāmānuja familiarly known as Appullār. Śrī Venkaṭanātha manifested signs of being a genius. His memory was very keen and he required no second reading. His extraordinary retentive powers in this respect were displayed, it seems, on more than one occasion. When very young and yet a child, his remarkable memory was manifested when he assisted in giving the clue to the great Naḍātūr Vātsya Varadācārya in one of his discourses. The manner he seems to have done this was still more remarkable, as he seems

---

1. *Saṅkalpasūryodaya*. I. Act 15 v.

2. J. B. R. A. S., 1915-16, p. 379.

to have done this without violating the injunction of the scriptures not to repeat the scriptural text without proper instruction from a Guru.

When he reached the appropriate age he was initiated into spiritual life by his uncle and he continued to study everything under him. He completed all his studies by his twentieth year. His knowledge was encyclopaedic and this fundamental equipment of his studies is displayed in his very early works too.

He married about his twentieth year. His married life seems to have been very fortunate. It shows none of those conflicts that so much marred the life of Śrī Rāmānuja. On the contrary he was excellently married, and his life as a householder was an ideal one. Happy nations as a rule have no history to leave behind them, so too happy couples. When Śrī Venkaṭanātha pleads for the life of a householder as more befitting to man than the more arduous Sannyāsin's, one can infer that married life is a life of responsibility to oneself and to one's community and race, which provided it is lived properly, will yield the highest bliss possible to the human being on this planet. We cannot say exactly how long it lasted or how long his wife lived. We only know that he was father of a son about his forty-seventh year of life, nearly twenty-eight years after his marriage (1316 A.D.).

Soon after his marriage Śrī Venkaṭanātha went to Tiruvahīndrapuram (near modern Cuddalore, South Arcot District), a beautiful hamlet situated on the banks of the river Garuḍa (Gadilam). This was the period of perfect preparation and meditation and penance.

He attained in the course of his first two years there miraculous powers from Śrī Hayagrīva (Śrī Viṣṇu of the form of Hayagrīva) and also from Garuḍa. Perhaps it is through their blessings he turned to melodious versification and produced hymns in praise of Devanāyaka and Hayagrīva. It was also during this period he began his discourses on the Śrī Bhāṣya, Bhagavad-Gīta and on the secret doctrines of the Viśiṣṭādvaita. He also became a master of arts and crafts, and attained such proficiency as to be called *Sarvatantra-svatantra*.<sup>1</sup>

His life at Tiruvahīndrapuram seems to have lasted about twenty years. He exemplified in himself profoundest wisdom of the Upaniṣads and Prabandham. For him, ordinary life regulated and governed by total surrender to the Lord is no menace to spiritual communion and development. All actions prescribed by the scripture have to be performed, for there is no way open to man other than service of the Divine. A life of renunciation (*vairāgya*) can go along with the human conditions of love and possession of children. He seems to have followed *uñcha-vṛtti* the profession of begging for rice for his daily needs, thus typifying utter dependency for maintenance on God to whose service he had consecrated himself.

It is just possible that Śrī Venkaṭanātha became conscious of his mission in life about this time. It is one of those recurring facts of psychological consciousness of a sect or community, religious or secular, to seek

---

1. A well that Śrī Venkaṭanātha constructed can even now be seen at Tiruvahīndrapuram, as also the image cast of him by himself.

to endow its chief teacher or messiah, who had brought unity and solace to that community, with all the glory of a son of God. Supernatural claims have always been made on behalf of almost all great personalities. It has great value and evangelical force during the period of the mission. The leaders themselves because of their sincere and abiding consciousness of their duty to their God, accept the mantle of this great responsibility. Śrī Venkaṭanātha was no exception to this. The dream prophecy was there. He had to accept the mantle that God had destined him for. His abiding concern seems to have been to dispel the darkness and demoniac fury of unspiritual forces encircling his community, whilst himself increasing the spiritual light and power of his own community. This twofold purpose of destruction of anti-spiritual forces and increasing of spiritual forces, or in the words of the *Īśāvāsyopaniṣad*, increasing the birth-forces whilst destroying the death-forces seems to have been his main concern. It is this consciousness, tri-polar as it is, that pervades like the perfume eternal, the entire conduct of Śrī Venkaṭanātha. In all his works there is mastery as well as complete surrender to the Divine: in all his dealings there is the sacred presence of divine humility. It is this that has made him the most relentless opponent of all that is trash and an admirer of all that is noble and lofty and godly.

His life of preparation for the great mission having been over, he started on a pilgrimage tour to the famous shrines sprinkled all over India, this being one of the most important duties of every Hindu. He left for Kāñcī, and on the way, he visited the famous

Tirukoilūr temple where he composed the *Dehalīśa-stuti*, on the Lord Dehalīśa who manifested Himself to the first three Ālvārs, Poygai, Bhūta and Pey.

His stay at Kāñcī was short. Like the Ālvārs, he composed a hymn on the most important shrines he visited in South India. He composed a hymn at Kāñcī on Varadarāja—the *Varadarāja-pañcāśat*. His next halt was at Tirupati, where he composed the magnificent *Dayā-śataka* on his patron Deity. From Tirupati he seems to have visited Śrīśaila, Ahobilam and other places. He proceeded to the north visiting the famous places of History of Rāma and Śrī Kṛṣṇa and Badari and Jagannāth Pūri. On his return journey he seems to have visited Tirupati and then Kāñcī. This pilgrimage seems to have lasted about five years. We do not have any detailed account about this itinerary. There are no compositions on or praises of any deity in Northern India.

No sooner than he returned to Kāñcī, he was invited to Srīrangam to take part in a debate with an advaitic scholar in the year 1310 A.D. The leaders at Srīrangam were unable to meet the arguments advanced by the advaitic scholar, and as Śrī Venkaṭanātha inherited the mantles of Śrī Bhāṣya-simhāsanādhipati and Prabandha-simhāsanādhipati after the demise of his uncle Ātreya Rāmānuja, he was invited to refute those arguments. Śrī Venkaṭanātha successfully refuted the arguments of the advaitic teacher<sup>1</sup> and thus won for himself laurels and encomium. He was given the title of *Vedāntācārya*—the master-teacher of Vedānta.<sup>2</sup> He was now the

1. It appears that the Advaitic teacher was one Kṛṣṇa Miśra. We are not able to state definitely whether this was the author of the *Prabodha-candrodaya*. But it is likely.

2. *Adhikaraṇa Sārāvali*, opening verse.

acknowledged leader of the Philosophy of Viśiṣṭādvaita. The two divisions of the Śrī Vaiṣṇava thought, the northern and southern, which Śrī Rāmānuja had unified in his person after Yāmunaċārya, tended to fall asunder, as the seat of the Chief of Śrī Vaiṣṇavism had to be at two capitals. Kāñcī had always been the seat of great literary activity not merely of Viśiṣṭādvaita but also of all other schools of thought. The literary fulcrum thus was at Kāñcī. Śrīrangam was the shrine of Prabhanda-literature—that is, its main interest was in the devotional poetry of the Ālvārs. The chiefs who followed Śrī Rāmānuja seem to have followed the principle of living in both capitals by turns. But when old age overtook them they could not undertake the task of moving between one place and the other. Thus there grew up two schools, one which was at Kāñcī under the direct inspiration and presence of the Chief, and another that found chiefs at Śrīrangam itself to cater to the needs of the devotees there. But this divergency seems to have been overcome in the year 1310 when Śrī Venkaṭanātha who resided at Tiruvahīndrapuram, which is mid-way between the two places, decided to spend his days at Śrīrangam.

It was about this time he began writing his great commentaries on the Śrī Bhāṣya, Gītā Bhāṣya and wrote down his *rahasyas*. Śrī Venkaṭanātha was a synthetic thinker and a provisional realist. His aim had been to create the conditions of a renaissance Hinduism, which did not belittle anything of the former heritage of the Vedas, Upaniṣads, Śmṛtis, Purāṇas and the Mīmāṃsā. His method of interpretation always aimed at the synthesis of the entire content of the

traditional knowledge and lore. It was not, as he himself said, a new methodology, but rather it was the rejuvenation of the ancient methodology that marked the Vedāntasūtrakāra, Jaimini, Bodhāyana, Rāmānuja and his own teachers Naḍatūr Ammāl and Ātreya Rāmānuja. It is the perfecting of this methodology that earned for him the unique title of *Deśika* or Ācārya.

It is one of the most important features of Viśiṣṭādvaitic thought that it exemplified the truth, that truth in whatever language expressed is truth, provided it stands the test of criticism. The great contribution which Śrī Vekaṭanātha made to Viśiṣṭādvaita literature was to explain the unity of the teaching of the Ālvārs and the Upaniṣads. Three streams of thought flowed into the river of Viśiṣṭādvaita, the Vedas, Upaniṣads including the smṛti and itihāsas and purāṇas, and the tantras represented by the Pāñcarātra, and the Tamil compositions of the Ālvārs. It is the confluence of these three streams that culminated in the writings of Śrī Venkaṭanātha who composed with equal facility in both sanskrit and tamil, and stamped Viśiṣṭādvaita with the austere thought of Vedānta, the worship of the Āgama, and the beauty of the Alvār's wisdom. Viśiṣṭādvaita awaited the arrival of a genius to do this task and it got the seer to do it in Śrī Venkaṭanātha. No surprise then that Śrī Venkaṭanātha was affectionately and admiringly called the Ācārya. To speak about Deśika is to speak about Viśiṣṭādvaita. The dream and wish of Yāmunācārya got its fullest realization in the person of Śrī Venkaṭanātha.<sup>1</sup>

---

1. See *Life of Rāmānuja*.



This was the peak of his life. His mission was started under excellent auspices. Everywhere there was admiration for the master. In 1316 A.D. Śrī Venkaṭanātha was the proud father of a boy who, it appears, possessed all the great qualities of his illustrious father. It was as if the life of completest happiness was vouchsafed for Śrī Venkaṭanātha.

But the life that promised such a luminous future was assailed by petty jealousies. The tendentious activities of rival schools began to manifest uncomfortable forebodings of a disruption. Unfortunately it began to centre round the person of Śrī Venkaṭanātha. Personal insults, slights and even severe man-handling seem to have taken place. People began to refuse co-operation to him in the performance of oblations to his manes; a row of sandals was hung at the door-step of his residence so that it could strike him when he came out. These trials on his patience made him understand that despite all that he could do to soothen the embittered feelings, and despite his willingness to treat them as of no serious concern, and despite his general sense of humour, he was not wanted at Śrīrangam. Thus he left Śrīrangam about the year 1319 A.D. for Satyamangalam<sup>1</sup> on the borders of Mysore unwilling to be the cause of serious cleavage in the community. It was perhaps during this period between 1310 and 1319 A.D. he was challenged to compose in one night a poem on the sandals of Śrī Ranganātha by a member of the rival community, which he did, on the completion of

---

1. Dr. S. Krishnaswami Aiyangar holds that it is 'Sattegalē' (Satyakalā) in his review of this book in *Journal of Indian History* Dec. 1942.

which his superior mastery in composition was acknowledged by the grant of the title '*Kavitārkkikasimha*' to him by the learned assembly of Judges. That work is known as *Pādukā-Sahasram*. It is also probable that Śrī Venkaṭanātha composed the *Saṅkalpasūryodaya* about this time.

After a few years, lasting about five years, he seems to have been once again called upon to refute another advaitic scholar at Śrīrangam. Śrī Venkaṭanātha returned to Śrīrangam and defeated the opponent through the offices of his disciple *Brahmatantraswāmī*. It is presumably as a result of these series of debates that Śrī Venkaṭanātha composed the *Sata-dūṣaṇi* so as to be helpful to the students and teachers of Viśiṣṭādvaita to refute the opposing schools. It is also likely that the *Paramata bhanga* was composed with the same intention.

It appeared that after the cloud of mistrust and jealousy that marred his life between 1319 A.D. and 1325 A.D., there had come after all the bright sunshine. But this was not to be. Scarcely a year afterwards the invading hordes of Malik Kafur were pressing downwards into South India carrying with them the flames of relentless persecution and massacre and vandalism. Idol-worship or rather Pratimā-worship, which is one of the most important elements of Śrī Vaiṣṇava religion, was assailed. Idols of worship were removed from the sanctuaries to interior places for fear of desecration and spoilation and mutilation. Śrīrangam underwent this fiery ordeal in 1326 A.D. Śrī Vedānta Deśika, Śrī Pillai Lokācārya and other eminent leaders of Vaiṣṇavism had to flee. People numbering ten

thousand staunch devotees, were massacred in attempting to stem the onslaught of the Moslem leader, whilst Śrī Vedānta Deśika and Śrī Pillai Lokācārya hurried away from the city in possession of the Śruta-prakāśikā-commentary on the *Śrī Bhāṣya* and the Image of Śrī-ranganātha. After some arduous journey Śrī Venkaṭanātha went to Mysore. It is likely that his son and wife were living at Satyamangalam at this time or were sent to that place just previous to the invasion apprehending danger. So much so, there is no mention of them in this escapade from Śrīrangam.

After some years spent in the old place of exile of Śrī Rāmānuja, Tirunārāyanapuram, he seems to have returned to his old haunt Satyamangalam in 1335 A.D. It is recounted that during this period of exile, his old friend Śrī Vidyāraṇya Swāmin, the minister of king Bukka I, the founder of the Vijayanagar, the capital of the great Empire of Vijayanagar, invited Śrī Venkaṭanātha to reside at the Court of Vijayanagar, obviously moved by the impecunious circumstances of Śrī Venkaṭanātha. It appears that though moved by this offer, Śrī Venkaṭanātha courteously declined this honour and help, with five verses breathing rare beauty and humility. He was content to enjoy the wealth that God had infinitely given him, the wealth of knowledge.<sup>1</sup> For him there was no place for compromise in religious life just as there was no compromise with falsity.

Śrī Vedānta Deśika continued to live a quiet and peaceful life delivering lectures and discourses on the many points of the doctrine. He had already written

1. cf. The ideal of the Īśa, 1 & cf. Janaka's famous couplet "Anantam bata me vittam."

innumerable hymns, controversial works and commentaries, and composed original kāvyas. It was in every sense a peaceful period. As usual his disciples flocked to him at this new shrine of power. There was only one dark cloud, the cloud that darkened the sky of Hindu Religion. It was only about thirty years afterwards that the Hindu Empire founded at Vijayanagar grew sufficiently powerful to drive out the invaders. It is stated that sorely grieved Śrī Venkaṭanātha composed the *Abhīti stava* about this time. Almost in response to this prayer of the devotee, God seems to have, through the instrumentality of one Gopaṇārya, a General stationed at Gingee, driven out the last of the invaders from Śrīrangam and installed the Idol of Śrīranganātha who had been moved from place to place during those thirty years. This was in 1361 A.D. Knowing this fact Śrī Venkaṭanātha returned to Śrīrangam rejoicing in this answer to his prayers. The two verses that he wrote praising the services of Gopaṇārya are even today to be seen incised on the wall at Śrīrangam.

Having lived a full life of service (*kaiṅkarya*) in the cause of the philosophy of Śrī Ramānuja, Śrī Vedānta Deśika passed away in the month of Kārthigai Saumya year 1369 A.D. Thus came an end a great epoch in Viśiṣṭādvaita.

## II

### THE PHILOSOPHY OF SRI VENKATANATHA

The philosophy of Śrī Venkaṭanātha cannot be summarised within the short compass of an introduction. But certain general outlines can be drawn. The

Philosophy of Śrī Venkatanātha is identical with that of Śrī Rāmānuja, and it is considered that the great merit of Śrī Venkatanātha's writings lies in the synthesis and correlation that he has made between the several thinkers who preceded him. He has referred to almost all his predecessors and has criticised them or supplemented their views with arguments revealing wealth of understanding altogether unsurpassed. His life was on the philosophical side consecrated to unravelling the intricate points of philosophical value which might lead to a synthetic understanding of the Vedic and Upaniṣadic literature and Prabandhic thought. This of course was necessitated by the tendency of many followers of the central thought of Śrī Rāmānuja to interpret onesidedly. On the other hand, the constant revival of philosophical disputations between rival sects or philosophies imposed on the philosopher the obligation to substantiate his subtle Organistic viewpoint. It is more easy to accept a materialistic monism or pluralism or a spiritualistic monism or pluralism, but it is difficult to tread the path of Synthesis that orders all existence or reality on the basis of a central principle of Organic relationship. This difficult task to which he addressed himself required prodigious labour and persistent attention to details. It is usual for most philosophers to take a very comprehensive view without entering into the manifold details of the scheme or order adumbrated. That satisfies superficial souls or believers but that cannot satisfy the carping critic who would insist upon the manifold details being filled in. This was the task imposed on the leader, and Śrī Venkatanātha, the giant he was, undertook the working

out of the innumerable details of the system not only on its philosophical side, but also whenever the philosophical phased into praxis and ethics, and all this without losing the fundamental basis of spiritual consciousness of the One All-abiding Divine. This radiant man, spurning all pomp and power and pelf, tenacious and zealous in the cause of promoting a better understanding of the relation between God and man and the world, confident about himself, trusting God, ever at the service of truth, deeply learned in the thought and knowledge of all the literature, whether Sanskrit or Tamil or Prākṛit, a venerable teacher and fierce antagonist, compelling absolute obedience of his disciples, a patient craftsman and rigid follower of the śāstraic injunctions,—Śrī Venkaṭanātha—was the very embodiment of the spirit of Viśiṣṭādvaita. We find that his main desire has been to show the good life, the life that God has imposed or has ordered in the world. The path of realization is not through mere intellectual understanding nor mere works, but through Devotion, Bhakti, which includes the performance of works as well as understanding. The cognitive and conative faculties of man should be directed by the power of devotion to the highest reality, the self of all, and become the Vision of integral Unity. This devotion can be manifested fully and integrally through the understanding of the integral or organic unity of dependence on the Supreme Being, the Lord, who is the final Object of our life (*parama puruṣārtha*). The love of God, faith in His wisdom, in His being our only means of salvation, faith in His perfect love for man and His anxiety to lead man to His own transcendent

puissant place are real and urgently necessary for man's progress. The ideal of the *Īśāvāsyopaniṣad* which is herein presented in translation and the *Bhagavad Gītā* teaching mingle harmoniously with the central meaning of the ecstasies of the *Ālvārs*. It is no wonder therefore *Śrī Venkaṭanātha* finding that a final and absorbing synthesis of *Upaniṣadic* thought is presented only in the *Īśāvāsyopaniṣad*, commented on this *Upaniṣad* only.

In all the works that this master has written, there is a unity of purpose, the central purpose, of representing the system of thought for which he stood, of which he was the most important representative evangel for nearly a century. He has written a masterpiece of logic and dialectic such as the *Tattva-muktā-kalāpa* with his own commentary *Sarvārtha-siddhi*. This, in his own words, stands as a testimony to his omniscient understanding and grasp of all systems of thought. His renovating efforts in the sphere of logic are illustrated by his *Nyāya-parīśuddhi*. *Nyāya-siddhānjanam* and *Seṣvara-mīmāṃsā*. His controversial works are his *Satadūṣani* and his *Paramatabhaṅga*, and *Vāditraya-khaṇḍana*. His expository works and commentaries are the *Tattva-ṭīka* on the *Śrī Bhāṣya*, *Tātparya-candrikā* on the *Gīta-Bhāṣya*, *Adhikaraṇa-sārāvali* on the *Śrī Bhāṣya*, *Īśāvāsyopaniṣad-bhāṣya* on the *Upaniṣad*, *Pāñcarātra rakṣā* and others. His poetic talent and mastery of composition are displayed in his *Yādavābhyudaya* (modelled on the *Raghuvamśa*), *Hamsasandēśa* modelled on the *Meghadūta*, *Saṅkalpa-sūryodaya* as a counterblast to the *Prabodha candrodaya*, and his *Subhāṣitanīvi* modelled perhaps on the *Bhartṛhari's* *Satakas* and the *Pādukā*



*sahasra*. In addition he has composed 30 hymns on the several deities. He has written extensively on the inner secret doctrines of the Śrīvaiśṇavas. On the whole he seems to have composed 118 works, a prodigious output of literary and philosophical value. His works have been acclaimed as of the highest quality by his contemporaries as well as his successors. The famous Appayya Dīkṣita has written the commentary on his *Tāḍavabhyudaya*—which shows the high esteem in which that famous Advaitic scholar held Śrī Venkaṭa-nātha.

Despite the fact that his logical and philosophical thought had not been paid attention to as much as it deserves by monistic idealists such as Prof. S. N. Das Gupta<sup>1</sup> and others, he requires to be studied as a careful thinker in logic who seeks to supplant the mere ideological theories of idealism by a more profound understanding of the intuitive logic which corresponds most closely to Organistic conception. The instrument of thought must be of the same order as the metaphysical system in which it finds a place. Logical theories cannot be sundered apart from their metaphysical bases. It is true that an inductive study of thought and its principles will yield us a truly critical account of logic. Such a logic, however, should have to presume the reality of its own account. An inductive study of thought will not be able to overstep its own shadow or presuppositions. It must start with the experience it finds, rather than seek to transplant itself elsewhere. It is this demand of realistic thought that happens to be the safest level of experience. Thought,

---

1, History of Indian Philosophy, Vol. III.

building itself upon such foundations, will finally construct its edifice of knowledge on the surest bases of science and human experience not excluding any experience of which the human being may be capable. Religious and mystical consciousness and even the realization of the Divine fall within this scheme of understanding. It is this that Sri Venkaṭanātha seeks to achieve through his logical works. In organic hypothesis, thus, the foundations of thought are well-laid and are capable of being intuitive and intellectual, pragmatic and ethical.

To have laid the foundations of this kind of logic is the greatest contribution of Sri Venkaṭanātha. It is unfortunately true however that this great work has not been continued after him as splendidly as may be desired.

### III

#### THE TWO RECENSIONS

The *Isāvāsyopaniṣad* forms the final chapter out of the forty which constitute the *Vājasaneyā Saṃhitā* of the White Yajur Veda.<sup>1</sup> There are two recensions of the above *saṃhitā* namely the *Kāṇva* and the *Mādhyandina*. The *Upaniṣad*, as we have it, belongs to the *Kāṇva* school. There are, however, slight differences between the *Saṃhitā* text and the *Upaniṣad*-text.

(i) In the *V* mantra<sup>2</sup> there is added *u* between *tad*

---

1. Śukla Yajur Veda was revealed to Ṛṣi Yājñavalkya by the Sun in the form of Hayagriva or Vāji (horse).

2. In the text used by all the commentators, with the exception of Sri Venkaṭanātha the *V*th mantra first pāda omits the *u* between *tad* and *na*.

and *na* in the first pāda, and between *tad* and *antike* in the second pāda. (ii) In the VI mantra the Saṃhitā reading is *Ātmanneva*. The Upaniṣad reads *Atmanyeva*, and (iii) finally the Saṃhitā-Upaniṣad when recited as part of the Saṃhitā ends with the words *OM Kham Brahma*.

The differences as between the two recensions are very many. An understanding of these helps considerably our appreciation of the Bhāṣya of Sri Venkaṭanātha at more than one place. The two recensions are given below. The Kāṇva version is given here as Upaniṣad and not as Saṃhitā.

## KĀṆVA (K)

## MĀDHYANDINA (M)

हरिः ओम्

- |  |   |   |
|--|---|---|
| 1. ईशा वास्यमिदं सर्वं<br>यत्किञ्च जगत्यां जगत् ।<br>तेन त्यक्तेन भुञ्जीथा<br>मा गृधः कस्यस्विद्धनम् ॥ | ईशा वास्यमिदं सर्वं<br>यत्किञ्च जगत्यां जगत् ।<br>तेन त्यक्तेन भुञ्जीथा<br>मा गृधः कस्यस्विद्धनम् ॥ | 1 |
| 2. कुर्वन्नेवेह कर्माणि<br>जिजीविषेच्छतं समाः ।<br>एवं त्वयि नान्यथेतोऽस्ति<br>न कर्म लिप्यते नरे ॥    | कुर्वन्नेवेह कर्माणि<br>जिजीविषेच्छतं समाः ।<br>एवं त्वयि नान्यथेतोऽस्ति<br>न कर्म लिप्यते नरे ॥    | 2 |
| 3. असुर्या नाम ते लोका<br>अन्धेन तमसाऽऽवृताः ।<br>तांस्ते प्रेत्याभिगच्छन्ति<br>ये के चात्महना जनाः ॥  | असुर्या नाम ते लोका<br>अन्धेन तमसाऽऽवृताः ।<br>तांस्ते प्रेत्यापिगच्छन्ति<br>ये के चात्महनो जनाः ॥  | 3 |

4. अनेजदेकं मनसो जवीयो      अनेजदेकंमनसो जवीयो  
 नैनद्देवा आप्नुवन् पूर्वमर्षत् ।      नैनद्देवा आप्नुवन् पूर्वमर्षत् ।  
 तद्भावतोऽन्यानत्येति तिष्ठ-      तद्भावतोऽन्यानत्येति तिष्ठ-  
 तस्मिन्नपो मातरिश्वा दधाति ॥      तस्मिन्नपो मातरिश्वा दधाति ॥      4
5. तदेजति तदु नैजति      तदेजति तनैजति  
 तद्दूरे तद्वन्तिके ।      तद्दूरे तद्वन्तिके ।  
 तदन्तरस्य सर्वस्य      तदन्तरस्य सर्वस्य  
 तदु सर्वस्यास्य बाह्यतः ॥      तदु सर्वस्यास्य बाह्यतः ॥      5
6. यस्तु सर्वाणि भूता-      यस्तु सर्वाणि भूता-  
 न्यात्मन्येवानुपश्यति ।      न्यात्मन्येवानुपश्यति ।  
 सर्वभूतेषु चात्मानं      सर्वभूतेषु चात्मानं  
 ततो न विजुगुप्सते ॥      ततो न विचिकित्सति ॥      6
7. यस्मिन् सर्वाणि भूता-      यस्मिन् सर्वाणि भूता-  
 न्यात्मैवाभूद्विजानतः ।      न्यात्मैवाभूद्विजानतः ।  
 तत्र को मोहः कश्शोक      तत्र को मोहः कश्शोक  
 एकत्वमनुपश्यतः ॥      एकत्वमनुपश्यतः ॥      7
8. स पर्यगाच्छुक्रमकायमव्रण-      स पर्यगाच्छुक्रमकायमव्रण-  
 मस्त्राविरं शुद्धमपापविद्धम् ।      मस्त्राविरं शुद्धमपापविद्धम् ।  
 कविर्मनीषी परिभूः स्वयंभू-      कविर्मनीषी परिभूः स्वयंभू-  
 र्याथातथ्यतोऽर्थान्व्यदधाच्छा-      र्याथातथ्यतोऽर्थान् व्यदधाच्छा-  
 श्वतीभ्यः समाभ्यः ॥      श्वतीभ्यः समाभ्यः ॥      8
9. अन्धं तमः प्रविशन्ति      <sup>1</sup>अन्धं तमः प्रविशन्ति  
 येऽविद्यामुपासते ।      येऽसंभूतिमुपासते ।

1. Verses 9-11 in the Mādhyandina recension are identical with the 12-14 of the Kāṇva recension whereas 12-14 M are identical with K.

- |  |  |    |
|--|--|----|
| ततो भूय इव ते तमो<br>य उ विद्यायां रताः ॥  | ततो भूय इव ते तमो<br>य उ संभूत्यां रताः ॥  | 9  |
| 10. अन्यदेवाहुर्विद्ययाऽ<br>न्यदाहुरविद्यया ।<br>इति शुश्रुम धीराणां<br>ये नस्तद्विचक्षिरे ॥             | अन्यदेवाहुः संभवा-<br>दन्यदाहुरसंभवात् ।<br>इति शुश्रुम धीराणां<br>ये नस्तद्विचक्षिरे ॥      | 10 |
| 11. विद्यां चाविद्यां च<br>यस्तदेदोभयं सह ।<br>अविद्यया मृत्युं तीर्त्वा<br>विद्ययाऽमृतमश्नुते ॥         | संभूतिं च विनाशं च<br>यस्तदेदोभयं सह ।<br>विनाशेन मृत्युं तीर्त्वा<br>संभूत्याऽमृतमश्नुते ॥  | 11 |
| 12. <sup>1</sup> अन्धं तमः प्रविशन्ति<br>येऽसंभूतिसुपासते ।<br>ततो भूय इव ते तमो<br>य उ संभूत्यां रताः ॥ | अन्धं तमः प्रविशन्ति<br>येऽविद्यामुपासते ।<br>ततो भूय इव ते तमो<br>य उ विद्यायां रताः ॥      | 12 |
| 13. अन्यदेवाहुः संभवा<br>दन्यदाहुरसंभवात् ।<br>इति शुश्रुम धीराणां<br>ये न स्तद्विचक्षिरे ॥              | अन्यदेवाहुर्विद्याया<br>अन्यदाहुरविद्यायाः ।<br>इति शुश्रुम धीराणां<br>ये न स्तद्विचक्षिरे ॥ | 13 |
| 14. संभूतिं च विनाशं च<br>यस्तदेदोभयं सह ।<br>विनाशेन मृत्युं तीर्त्वा<br>संभूत्याऽमृतमश्नुते ॥          | विद्यां चाविद्यां च<br>यस्तदेदोभयं सह ।<br>अविद्यया मृत्युं तीर्त्वा<br>विद्ययाऽमृतमश्नुते ॥ | 14 |

1. The 17 M is a composite verse comprising parts of the 15 and 16 K.

15. हिरण्मयेन पात्रेण  
सत्यस्यापि हतं मुखम् ।  
तत्त्वं पूषन्नपावृणु  
सत्यधर्माय दृष्टये ।
16. पूषन्नेकर्षे यम सूर्य प्राजापत्य  
व्यूह रस्मीन् समूह तेजो  
यत्ते रूपं कल्याणतमं तत्ते  
पश्यामि । योऽसावसौ पुरुषः । सोहमस्मि ॥
17. वायुरनिलममृत- वायुरनिलममृत-  
यथेदं भस्मान्तं शरीरम् । यथेदं भस्मान्तं शरीरम् ।  
ओं क्रतो स्मर कृतं स्मर ओम् क्रतो स्मर  
क्रतो स्मर कृतं स्मर ॥ क्लिवे स्मर कृतं स्मर ॥ 15
18. अग्ने नय सुपथा राये अस्मान् अग्ने नय सुपथा राये अस्मान्  
विश्वानि देव वयुनानि विद्वान् । विश्वानि देव वयुनानि विद्वान् ।  
युयोध्यस्मज्जुहुराणमेनो युयोध्यस्मज्जुहुराणमेनो  
भूयिष्ठां ते नमउर्क्ति विधेम ॥ भूयिष्ठां ते नमउर्क्ति विधेम ॥ 16
- हिरण्मयेन पात्रेण  
सत्यस्यापिहितं मुखम् ।  
योऽसावादित्ये पुरुषः  
सोऽसावहम् ॥ ॐ खं ब्रह्म ॥ 17

The following differences between the two texts might be noticed.

- i. In the third pāda of the third mantra *abhi* is used in *K* in the place of *api* in *M*.

- ii. In mantra four second pāda *arṣat* in *K* is *arṣat* in *M*.
- iii. The 9, 10, 11 of *K* are the 12, 13 and 14 of *M*, whereas the 9, 10 and 11 of *M* are the 12, 13 and 14 of *K*. The two triads are thus transposed.
- iv. Another important difference between the two recensions is that where the *K* reads *Vidyayā* and *Avidyayā* (10th mantra) which are in the instrumental case standing for the ablative, *M* reads the ablative itself: *vidyāyāḥ* (13 *M*).
- v. The 17 and 18 of *K* are 15 and 16 of *M*. The 15 and 16 of *K* are formed into one mantra—that being the 17th and the last of the Mādhyandina recension. There is thus elision of the second half of the 15 and the first three pādas of the 16th. The fourth pāda is modified thus—*Yo'sāvādītye Puruṣaḥ so'sāvaham*.
- vi. The 17 of *K* reads in the second half *Om Krato smara kṛtam smara krato smara kṛtam smara*. The *M* 15 reads *Om Krato smara klībe smara kṛtatam smara*.

It may be noticed in this connection that the Bṛhadāraṇyaka Up. which belongs to the Śukla Yajus school, reads the four mantras as found in the Īśāvāsiyopaniṣad. (*Bṛh. Up.* V. xv. 1 ff). It quotes the Īśā. 3 and the 9th of the Kāṇva recension along with many others with the introductory words '*Tadete ślokā bhavanti*' (*Bṛh. Up.* IV. iv. 11). There is, however, a slight difference in the fourth pāda of the third



mantra which reads *Avidvāmsō abuddho janāḥ* in the place of the *Īśā.* text *Ye ke cātmahano janāḥ*.<sup>1</sup>

#### IV

### COMMENTARIES ON THE ISAVASYOPANISAD

The *Īśāvāsyopaniṣad* is one of the most important upaniṣads which has had the benefit of being commented upon by most teachers of Vedānta. Besides the main schools of Vedānta, modern writers and thinkers too have drawn their essential inspiration from this Upaniṣad. The *Anandāśrama*-edition of this Upaniṣad contains besides Śrī Sankara' Bhāṣya and Anandagiri's *ṭikā* on it, the commentaries of Uvvaṭa and Brahmānanda, Sankarānanda, Rāmachandrapaṇḍita, Anandabhattopādhyāya and Anantācharya. The Adyar edition has the commentary of Upaniṣad-Brahmayogin which is also based on Śrī Sankara's

- 
1. A Table of Cross-References between the *Īśā* and the other Upaniṣads and the Gita.

*Īśā.* 1 : Śvet. Up. IV. 20.

*Īśā.* 2 : Bh. Gita. IV. 14.

*Īśā.* 3 : Bṛh. Up. IV. iv. 11.

*Īśā.* 4.5 : Kaṭha Up. 1. ii. 21 : Bh. Gita. XIII. 15 : ci. Mund. II. i. 2 : III. i. 7.

*Īśā.* 4 : Keṇa I. 3.

*Īśā.* 6.7 : Kaṭha 11. iv. 1. 4 : Kaṭha 11. vi. 7 ; Bh. G. VI, 29  
M. Bh. XII. 240, 21 ; Manu, XII.91.

*Īśā.* 9 : Bṛh. Up. IV. iv, 10.

*Īśā.* 10, 11, 12, 13, 14.....

*Īśā.* 12 : Bṛh. M. IV. 410.

*Īśā.* 15-18 : Bṛh. Up. V. xv. 1.

*Īśā.* 15 : cf. Māit. VI. 35.

*Īśā.* 17 : Bh. Gita. VIII. 6.

*Īśā.* 18 : Rg. Veda I. 183, 1. Yajus S.I. 1. 14.

commentary. The interpretations of these authors are mainly advaitic, and yet there are considerable differences between their comments. There seems to have been a commentary by Bhāskara, but we are unable to get at one and therefore it must have been presumably lost.<sup>1</sup> We shall first consider the structure and plan of the Upaniṣad according to Śrī Sankara and then of Uvvaṭa, the famous commentator on the Vājasaneyā Saṁhitā, Mādhyandina recension, and finally that of Śrī Venkaṭanātha, incidentally pointing out the differences between these three.

### SRI SANKARA

According to Śrī Sankara, the Īśāvāsyopaniṣad teaches the Supreme Self. He considers that not all the mantras herein pertain to this instruction. The chief mantras are 1 and 3-8, that is, in all seven, since these alone instruct the Highest Brahman.

1. The first mantra teaches the advaita-nature of the Self; all else are illusion. He takes *vāsyam* to mean *ācchādanīyam*, fit to be hidden. This interpretation forces him to read *tyakta* as *tyāga*. *Bhuñjīhāḥ* means protection instead of enjoyment (which is the meaning grammatically speaking, since this is derived from the root *Bhuj ātmanepadin*, when it means other than protection, (*bhujo'navane* : *Pāṇini* I, iii. 66).

1. cf. *Bhāskara Bhāṣya*, Chaukhamba p. 84.

छान्दोग्ये च तत्र तत्रानयोर्मयाप्रविलयवादिनो निर्गकरणं विस्तरेण कृतमित्युप-  
संहियते ।

This leads us to suspect that other commentaries also existed.

2. The second mantra is declared by him as teaching a different method to the ignorant man who is unable to grasp the significance of the first mantra.

This, it is to be noticed, is a serious diversion from the main instruction said to have been started, as Śrī Sankara says in his introductory words thus :

*Karmasu aviniyuktāḥ, teṣāṃ akarma-  
śeṣasya ātmano yāthātmya—prakāśakatvāt.  
Na Karma līpyate Nare* is said to refer to  
bad actions—*aśubham karma*.

3. The third mantra is merely a denunciation of the follower of the lower path (*avara-mārga*).

4. The fourth mantra begins with the instruction of the Self. In this mantra *āpas* is interpreted to mean *karma*.

5. The fifth mantra is merely a reiteration of the fourth, *mantrāṇām jāmītā 'stīti' pūrvamantroktam apyartham punarāha*.

6-7. The seventh mantra is said to be the reiteration of the sixth, and in the sixth mantra Śrī Sankara says *prāptasyaiva anuvādayam*.

8. The eighth mantra is said to deal with the Nature of the Supreme Self. Taking the words *Sukram* and others to be nominative neuter, Śrī Sankara converts them all into nominative masculine just like *Kaviḥ Mānāṣī* and others. *Paryagāt* is taken almost in an intransitive sense.

9. From the ninth onwards, according to Śrī Sankara, there is not one single mantra which can be taken to refer to the main theme of the Upaniṣad,

namely, the Self, are anything that helps the realization of it. In the *Avidyā-Vidyā* triad (9-11) *Avidyā* which means vedic *karma* is said to lead to *Pitrloka*, the world of *Manes*, and *Vidyā* which means knowledge of gods is said to grant *devaloka* or the world of gods.

12-14: The *Sāmbhūti asambhūti* triad teaches the meditation on Hiraṇyagarbha and Unmanifest matter (*Avyakta-prakṛti*) the results of meditation on which are quite different from one another. Because the results are different both have to be performed. In the fourteenth mantra Śrī Sankara takes *sambhūti* to mean *asambhūti*—*sambhūtim ca vināśam cetyatra avarṇalopena nirdeśo draṣṭavyaḥ*.

15-18: These mantras are all prayers made by the person unable to practise the knowledge of the Self which has been taught earlier, that is the person mentioned as practising the *avidyā* and *vidyā*, and presumably also *asambhūti* and *sambhūti*. But during the prayer, in the 16th verse, fourth pāda, Śrī Sankara suggests that the worshipper is begging Him (the Self) not as a servant but that he is himself the Puruṣa who resides in the Solar Orb (*Ādityamaṇḍala*).

Śrī Sankara interprets *Vidyā* as pertaining to the knowledge of the gods, because he finds it difficult to accept the position that supreme knowledge can go with any action as may be seen from his introduction to the 9th mantra and the concluding portion of his *bhāṣya*, where he raises this question again in the 18th mantra—*tasmāt upāsanayā samuccayaḥ na paramātmavijñāneneti yathā 'smābhīr vyākhyātā eva mantrāṇām artha ityuparamyate*.

#### UVVATA

Taking up the interpretation of Uvvaṭa in his commentary on the Vājasaneyasa-mhitopaniṣad accord-

ing to the Mādhyandina recension we find that he belongs to the Advaita school.

1. He interprets in the first mantra *Vāsyam* in the same way as Śaṅkara. But he takes *tyāktena* to mean *tyakta-sva-svāmi-sambandhena* (with which the relation-ship of possessor and possession is abandoned). *Bhūñjītāḥ* is interpreted as *Anubhaveḥ* enjoy. This verb being a transitive one requiring an object, Uvvaṭa suggests that it is the enjoyable objects (*bhogān*).

2. Differing from Śaṅkara, Uvvaṭa says that the counsel to do actions in the second mantra is for the seeker after knowledge and liberation and not for the ignorant man—*nissprhasyāyi yogino jñānanimitte karmanyadhikāra ityetam artham āha. Na karma līpyate na* is interpreted by Uvvaṭa to refer to action done for the sake of knowledge. *Nanu karmaṇaḥ phalaena bhavitavyam; katham mukteḥ prāptiḥ? Ityetad āśankyāha.*

4-5. According to Uvvaṭa the fourth mantra mentions the causal aspect of Brahman. *Evam kāraṇarūpam ātmānam uddiśyathedānīm kāryarūpenoddiśati.*

Uvvaṭa takes *apas* to mean *karma* in the fourth mantra.

6-7. The seventh mantra is declared so as to point out as it were further results than the sixth.

8. Uvvaṭa takes *paryagāt* in the transitive sense of attained. *Sukram* and others, being in the accusative case, supply the object, Brahman. The second part of the Mantra is taken to be the result of the seeker's practice of knowledge, the result being the enjoyment of the conscients and the unconscients, abandoning the relation of possessor and possession with them—*atha ātmopāsanayuktasya phalam āha.....yathāsvarūpam arthān vihitavāntyakta-svasvami-sambandhairarthais cetanā-cetanair upabhogam kṛtavān.*

9-14. The rest of the mantras 9-14 are taken as formulas to be repeated (meditated upon and repeated) by the seeker. *Ita uttaram upāsananamantrāḥ procyante.*

No reason is here shown by Uvvaṭa as to why the six mantras 9-14 should be taken as Upāsana-mantras, since they do not have the special characteristic of mantras as those found in this Upaniṣad itself from 15-17. It is just possible that since this Upaniṣad according to his text—the Mādhyandina—suddenly takes up the conjoint meditation of asambhūti and sambhūti soon after the description of the Deity—the Self of all, he might have thought that there is no special reference to what preceded in these verses. And obviously, because there is the reference to upāsana in the mantras *andham tamaḥ praviśanti ye asambhūtim upāsate.*

9-11 M (12-14 K). According to Uvvaṭa *asambhūti* refers to the *cārvāka*-view<sup>1</sup> whereas *sambhūti* refers to those who hold that there is nothing except the Ātman or self alone—

*Lokāyitikāḥ prastūya (prastutya) nindyante, yeṣāmetad darśanam: jalabudbudavajjivāḥ, mada-śakivad vijñānam, iti. Andham tamaḥ praviśanti ye asambhūtim upāsate, mṛtasya sataḥ punaḥ sambhav nasti. Ataḥ śarīragrahaṇād asmākam muktireva.... Ye sambhūtyām eva ratāḥ. Ātmaiva asti, nānyat kiñcid astītyabhiprāyaḥ. Karmaparāṇmukhā yat kārma-kāṇḍa-jñānakāṇḍyor asambandha ityabhiprāyaḥ.*

---

1. Most commentators, excluding Venkaṭanātha do not contribute anything original or new, but alternate in their view between Śankara and Uvvaṭa.

The 11 M (14 K) shows that both *vināśa* and *sambhūti* which mean ultimately *karma* and self-knowledge have to be practised together by the seeker.

12-14 M (9-11 K) merely repeats the above view. However in the 12th, Avidyā means *karma* which grants *svarga* and other minor pleasures. Uvvaṭa's words under the 13th Māntra are significant. *Tadubhayaṃ veda jānāti saha ekibhūtam karma-kāṇḍam jñāna-kāṇḍasya gunabhūtam.*

15 M according to Uvvaṭa describes what happens to the seeker after his exit from the body. His interpretation of the words '*Klibe*' in the latter half of the mantra is *klptāya lokāya*; to the destined world or a world destined by his *karma*.

16 M. *Supathā* is *devayāna mārḡa*, and *rāye* means *muktilakṣanāya dhanāya*.

17. Here Uvvaṭa takes the mantra as giving instruction in the *Ādityopāśana*. He explains *Om Kham Brahma* thus: *itham ca upāśanam kuryāt, Om Kham Brahma. Om iti nāma-nirdeśaḥ kham iti rūpā-nirdeśaḥ. Akāśa-rūpam Brahma dhyāyet.*

#### SRI VENKATANATHA

1. Next we shall consider the *bhāṣya* of Śrī Venkaṭanātha in detail. A commentary on any work should display the fundamental integrity or unity of that work, and as far as possible, it should be a study from the stand-point of historical development and synthesis. Unfortunately in the field of Upaniṣadic thought most commentators have not proceeded from the unitary stand-point, either in respect of its own subject matter or in respect of its continuity with the tradition. There is a widely prevalent modern view that it is wrong to

speak of a unitary philosophy of the Upaniṣads and the utmost that we might claim is that every Upaniṣad or some parts thereof are possibly unitary in their import. Thus it is held that a synthesis adumbrated by the Vedānta-sūtrakāra is not warranted. Whether or not this is true, whether the Vedānta-sūtra kāra did in fact develop a new theory of his own about the Upaniṣads, we shall not be certainly in the wrong when we assert that every single Vidyā taught in the Upaniṣads is a unitary instruction. It is because this fact has not been paid heed to, there have cropped up innumerable errors. It is just to prevent these, a science of interpretational rules or mīmāṃsā has grown up, for interpreting texts dealing with either *dharma* or *Brahman*, both of which lead to the ultimate realization. Further the commentator hearing in mind the rules so determined, has to be loyal to the synthesis inherent in each Upaniṣad or Vidyā and to the logic inherent in all thought. The commentary of Śrī Venkaṭanātha can be said to fulfil admirably the three-fold purpose of being loyal to textual unity, to tradition, and to the rules of interpretation. What Śrī Mallinātha has stated regarding his aim in commenting on any work—that he would not write anything that has no sanction in authority—*nāmūlam likhyate kiñcit*—nor say anything besides the point—*nānapekṣitam ucyate*—applies with equal force to what Śrī Venkaṭanātha has as a rule, followed in his commentaries. At all crucial points he quotes authorities word for word from Sruti, Smṛti and Viṣṇu-Purāṇa.

3. According to Śrī Venkaṭanātha any upaniṣad or a portion dealing with a vidyā, should be treated as integral instruction which leads to the highest end or goal of man. A proper understanding will reveal that



the several mantras bear a unitary relationship to one another.

3. Śrī Venkaṭanātha interprets the Īśāvāsyopaniṣad on the lines of Brahma-sūtras, since it deals with the Supreme Being as Ātman. For as Kātyāyana opines this entire Upaniṣad pertains to the Ātman-devatā—*Īśāvāsyam ātmadevatyaḥ*.<sup>1</sup> Thus firstly it instructs the nature of the Lord, the ultimate category, and secondly, the good means to the realization of Him, and lastly the ultimate goal (*puruṣārtha*). These three are called according to Viśiṣṭādvaitic terminology *tattva*, *hita* and *puruṣārtha*. The Brahma sūtras which comprises four chapters deals in the first the *tattva*—the Brahman ; in the second it rejects all views not in agreement with the nature of the ultimate truth already established in the first chapter. The third chapter deals with the means of attainment, *hita* namely the several vidyās—*śāndilya*, *dahara*, and other such meditations. Lastly, in the fourth chapter it describes the realization of the goal of the individual, namely, attainment of Brahman. All these topics are finely indicated by the following hemistich—*kāraṇatvam abādhyatvam upāyatvam upeyatā*. Since the refutation of other doctrines is subordinate to the real comprehension of the truth, it is usually omitted in any instruction given to the seeker. Śrī Venkaṭanātha introducing the 12th mantra writes :

*Tadevam upāsyam paramātmataṭtvam, sāṅgatadupāsanarūpaṇca paramahitam, parama-puruṣārthaparyantam upadiśya :—*

4. The Upaniṣad, contextually considered is the fortieth and the concluding chapter of the Vājasaneyya Saṃhitā of the Sukla Yajurveda devoted to the performance of works, sacrifices and others. The disciple

1. *Sarvānukrama Sūtra* : pt. iv. p. 38.

to whom it is addressed is one who has already mastered the 39 chapters which precede this final upaniṣadic or knowledge-chapter. The implication is that the disciple being confused and dissatisfied with them seeks further knowledge about them.

## V

### THE STRUCTURE AND PLAN OF THE UPANISAD IN DETAIL

1. The first mantra and the second form the first major group: third to eight form the second major group, and nine to fourteen form the third major group, while the last major group consists of the mantras fifteen to eighteen.

2. The 1st Major group serves as an introduction to the Ātmavidyā which follows. The use of the second person singular ‘*bhūñjīthaḥ*’ clearly indicates that these mantras are addressed to a seeking-disciple, well-trained in the previous portions already taught, who now, like a Naciketas, is seeking the highest truth not to be found in the instructions and practices so far taught. In answer to this search, the first two mantras give a straight-forward and unequivocal direction that the seeker should deem himself to be the property of the Lord, like anything else, and not an independent agent, and that if he performed the prescribed rituals in this consciousness he need not be afraid of bondage resulting from the continuous performance of actions.

Śrī Venkaṭanātha’s interpretation of *vāsyam* is “*vyāpyam, sarvādhāre svasmīn svena vasaṇīyam va*”.<sup>1</sup>

1. Ramachandra-panḍita interprets *vāsyam* as *vāsayogyam*—*adhiṣṭānena ācchādanīyam vā*—*nivāsārthakad-vaser bāhulakad adhikarāṇe nyat.* (*Ānandāśrama* ed. p. 2): Śankarānanda writes, “*Tena vāsyam ācchādanīyam nivasayogyam vā*” (*Ānandāśrama* ed. p. 2). Upaniṣad Brahma Yogin writes: *Īśā āvāsyam vyāptam,* (Adyar ed. p. 7).

The interpretations of the words *tyaktena* and *bhun̄jīthāḥ*<sup>1</sup> are almost identical with those of Uvvaṭa, to whose bhāṣya we have already referred.

(ii) The second mantra<sup>2</sup> is important in so far as throughout it lays stress on the need for actions being done; it affirms that it is the only way open to any individual (even a seeker, *mumukṣu*), and that he cannot under any circumstances renounce actions prescribed previously in the Saṃhitā.

3. The *II Major group* teaches the nature of the Ātman – the Self of all things. This second major group may be said to comprise four sub-groups, namely the 3rd, 4-5, 6-7 and 8th Mantras.

(i) In the third mantra, the teacher before teaching the true nature of Brahman, points out the results that accrue to those who are the destroyers of the self, namely, those who are ignorant of the self, *avidvāmsaḥ*.

(ii) The fourth and the fifth mantras describe the omnipervasiveness of the Self. Venkaṭanātha points out that the mantra 4, whilst revealing the omnipervasiveness indicated in the first mantra, speaks of this Self in apparently incongruous terms, known as *virodhābhāsa* in later *ālaṅkārika*-terminology, as possessing wonderful power. The first pāda of the 4th mantra speaks about the Self as unmoving but swifter than the mind; the second and third pādas show that He could not be overtaken by any one but that He could overtake every one. The only explanation

1. Upaniṣad-Brahma Yogin writes: *Bhun̄jīthāḥ*: *Prāṇnuhi*.

2. Bhāskara according to Ānandagiri: *Yaduktam Bhāskareṇa sarvāpyupaniṣad ekam brahmavidyā prakaraṇam. Tataḥ prakaraṇa-bhedakaraṇam anucitaṃ. (Ānandāśrama ed, p. 111).*

for this is that the Self is omnipresent. The final pāda reveals His marvellous omnipresence with respect to vertical existences also.

In the 4th mantra '*apas*' means water, as the accent happens to fall on the last syllable.<sup>1</sup>

The fifth mantra whilst reiterating in a different manner the previous mantra adds a further description about the Self being both inside and outside of all things (*sarvasya*).

(iii) The sixth and the seventh mantras form the third subsidiary group, which teaches the immediate results of realization of the omnipervasiveness of the Self, namely the selfness of all things, both subjectively and objectively, that is to say, absence of sorrow and delusion and recoil from anything and everything.

The sixth mantra mentions the relationship between the Self and the creatures as one of supporter and supported ; the seventh speaks of them as a co-ordinate unity which is precisely an instance of the principle of interpretation of all identity-texts according to Viśiṣṭādvaita.

(iv) The eighth mantra whilst further describing the nature of the Self and the seeker, by implication suggests the *hita*, the good means to realization of the Lord. It can also be seen that this mantra differentiates between the Self and the seeker as attained and the attainer, soon after their co-ordinate unity was

1. cf. *Īśā Upaniṣad* Śrī Aravinda Ghose : p. 4 note 2 "*Apas* as it is accentuated in the version of the White Yajurveda, can mean only 'waters'. If this accentuation is disregarded we may take it is the singular *Apas* work action. Sankara however renders it by the plural works."

cf. *Upaniṣad* Brahma-yogin also takes this to mean the water-element.

declared in the previous mantra, thus once again affirming that all mention of Oneness is merely a mention of co-ordinate unity (*sāmānādhikaranya*).

*III Major group*, consists of six mantras from 9 to 14. This is again subdivided into two subsidiary groups of three mantras each.

(i) 9-11. What is briefly mentioned in the second mantra of the Upaniṣad *Kuruvan* .....is here expanded, and it is pointed out that the practice of works or action should go along with the practice of knowledge; bereft of action knowledge-praxis is dangerous, bereft of knowledge action is foolish. Most of the commentators of this group take the word '*anyat*' in the 10th mantra (13 M) and the 13th (10 M) mantra to refer to effects or fruits or results of praxes. Venkaṭanātha on the other hand says that it refers to the *means* alone.

Vidyayā and Avidyayā though in the instrumental case in the 10th mantra, are taken to be in the ablative case by Venkaṭanātha, in support of which he refers to the parity with the 13th mantra *sambhavāt* and *asambhavāt*. We find that this view is justified because the Mādhyandina recension supplies the exact case-ending required.

Now to the meaning of the words *Avidyā* and *Vidyā*. Almost <sup>1</sup> all the commentators agree that the meanings of *Avidyā* and *Vidyā* are *karma* and knowledge respectively. According to Venkaṭanāthā, *Vidyā* means knowledge of the form of meditation (*upāśa-nātmaka jñāna*).

1. Madhvāchārya considers *avidyā* to mean wrong conception of God. Sureśvara means by *Avidyā* *niṣiddha karma* and by *vidyā* scriptural-karma (cf. *Bṛhadāraṇyakopaniṣad-vārtika*).

The most important point to be noted in this group is that a conjoint practice of *karma* and *jñāna* is inculcated, *karma* being subsidiary (*aṅga*) to knowledge. Bhāskara accepts this conjoint practice but he considers that *karma* and *jñāna* are equally important in bringing about realization, whereas the scriptural view is definite that knowledge *alone* can bring about realization. Yādava Prakāśa, though accepting conjoint practice of *karma* and *jñāna* (*jñāna karma-samuccaya*), thinks that there are two different results, one for *jñāna* and another for *karma*, namely *Brahmaprāpti* and *karma-nivṛtti*. Maṇḍana Miśra explains the *saha* in the Upaniṣad as the relation of togetherness between means and end, and giving a second explanation says: *avidyā* cannot be without *vidyā* nor can *vidyā* be without *avidyā*.<sup>1</sup>

This triad of verses according to Venāṭanātha also teaches that the means taught herein lead to the attainment of Brahman-*Amṛta*, the immortal, the *Parama Puruṣārtha*.

(ii) 12-14 *The Sambhūti-Asambhūti triad*<sup>2</sup>.

The ordinary meaning of *sambhūti* is birth, and that of *asambhūti* is non birth or dissolution. Some commentators mean by these two terms creation (*sṛiṣṭi*) and dissolution (*pralaya*). But as this meaning does

1. *Brahma Siddhi* p. 13 pt. I Madras Govt. O. Mss series 4 (1937) "Etad uktam bhavati: vidyāvidye dve apy upāyopeya-bhāvāt sahite. Nāvidyāmantarena vidyodayosti..... Anyo'rthaḥ. Nāvidyā vidyārahitāsti; tathā hi bheda darśanam api na prakāśasūnyam, tadabhāve na bhedaḥ prakāśeta—tathā na vidyā aikātmya-śravaṇādi-lakṣaṇā (*śayā* ?) vināvidyayā.

2. cf. Śābara X. vi. 2: *Rik sāmavāca mithunaṁ sambhavāveti* Yajus Taitt. II. v. 1. 5.

not accord with the context, Venkaṭanātha interprets these to mean (1) attainment of Brahman and dissolution of obstacles to it (viz., *samsāra*); (2) *Samādhi-niṣpatti* (communion in trance), and the destruction of all evil tendencies and mental habits pertaining to outer objects; or (3) following a meaning which is given in his *Nyāya siddhāñjana* (p. 162), *sambhūti* means *arcirādi gati* (ascent on the path shown by the Arcis and others), and *asambhūti* means *karmanām anyasañkrāntih* (transference of karma from the free-ing soul at the time of his departure from his body to those who are his foes). This last view is the interpretation given by Sudarśana Sūri, the author of the inimitable commentary Śrutā-Prakāśika on the Śrī Bhāṣya (III. iii. 33 & 34).

Śrī Venkaṭanātha in his *Nyāya siddhāñjana* refers to another view put forward by Nārāyaṇārya, the author of the *Nūtimālā*. According to him, *sambhūti* and *vināśa* mean knowledge and action, *vidyā* and *karma*. According to this view there is no difference between this triad and the *vidyā-avidyā* triad, of which this is merely a reiteration. Nārāyaṇārya refutes in his *Nūtimālā* (p. 64) a view which holds that the words *sambhūti* and *vināśa* mean *saviśeṣa* and *nirviśeṣa* dhyāna respectively, that is to say, the *samprajñāta samādhi* and *asamprajñāta samādhi* mentioned by Yoga śāstra (I. 17).

The purpose of this triad is to teach the contemplation of what follow after the death of the seeker. These are (i) *arcirādi gati* and *karma sañkrānti* or (ii) *Brahma-prāpti* and *prati bandhaka nivṛtti*. These two interpretations are suggested by the context of this triad in the Upaniṣad as it has come to us. If however, we take into consideration the context in which this is found in the Mādhyandina recension, it

would appear that it has reference to *Upāsana* or meditation upon the supreme Self, the *tattva* taught in this Upaniṣad. It is this meaning that Venkaṭanātha seems to prefer when he gives his second alternative namely *samādhi-niṣpatti* and *mānadambhādīnām himsāste-yādīnām bahirmukhendriyavyṛttīnām ca vināśaḥ*. It is significant that Kūranārāyaṇa, who is an ardent and faithful follower of Venkaṭanātha's interpretation gives this meaning alone in his commentary.

#### *IV Major group 15-18.*

This group is different from all the previous verses in so far as it consists only of mantras, prayers to be repeated by the seeker at the time of his practice (*upāsana*), whereas all the previous mantras, or verses more properly so-called, deal with instruction alone. This can be seen by applying the *liṅga*-principle of Mīmāṃsā.<sup>1</sup>

The first prayer is for the removal of the obstacles to knowledge, and the purpose of this prayer is merely indicated by the *satya-dharmāya drṣṭaye*, and this is expanded in the succeeding mantra.

The third and the fourth mantras are prayers to the Lord to lead the individual soul to the highest bliss, remembering Himself, and what he had done.

The last mantra which is usually used on all occasions, in sacrifice, or hymn, or in the knowledge-section as in this case, has a significance all its own in Upaniṣadic literature.

1. The *liṅga* principle in Mīmāṃsā is the principle of expressive power of the words used. Here in these four mantras, there are vocatives; and verbs are used in the second person and first person; and there are personal pronouns in the first and second person.



## EDITIONS AND MSS. CONSULTED FOR THE PURPOSE OF TRANSLATION

There are several editions of Venkaṭanātha's Īśāvāsyopaniṣad-bhāṣya. I. Īśāvāsyopaniṣad-bhāṣya of Vedānta Deśika with the additional commentaries of Kūranārāyaṇaswāmin and Puriśai Srīrangācāryaswāmin: Ananda Press, Madras, 1914 (in Devanāgarī script): II. Īśāvāsyopaniṣad-bhāṣya of Vedānta Deśika with Acārya-bhāṣya-tātparya by Tarkārṇava Siromaṇi T. Virarāghavācārya of the Srī Venkaṭeśwara Sanskrit College 1933 (in Devanāgarī script): III. Īśāvāsyopaniṣad-bhāṣya of Vedānta Deśika with Kūranārāyaṇaswāmin's bhāṣya, issued along with the Daśopaniṣad-bhāṣya of Rangarāmānuja, edited by Navanītam Krishnamācārya (grantha script), 1913. All the above have been printed. The second amongst the above has been generally followed. As there were many doubtful points, a Mss. No. 3128 of the Srī Venkaṭeśwara Oriental Institute Library and two Mss. of the Madras Govt. Oriental Mss. Library (D. 319 and R. 3192c) were referred to. In this connection we feel grateful and obliged to Vidyāvācaspati Prof. P. P. S. Sastry, M.A. (Oxon.), Curator of the Government Oriental Mss. Library, for readily helping us with his readings. The Mysore Oriental Library does not contain any Mss. of the above Upaniṣad-bhāṣya. The variations have been noted in the foot-notes at the respective places.

---

## टिप्पणीसङ्केतः (पर्यालोचितकोशविषयः)

१. वे. भा. श्रीवेङ्कटनाथभाष्यम् ।
२. कू. भा. श्रीकूरनारायणभाष्यम् ।
३. कृ. श्रीकृष्णमाचार्यैर्ग्रन्थाक्षरे मुद्रितं कू. भा. सहितं वे.भा.
४. वी. श्रीवीरराघवाचार्यविरचितव्याख्यानसह मुद्रितम् „
५. वे. श्रीमद्वेदान्तदेशिकग्रन्थमालान्तर्गतम् „
६. श्री. श्री श्रीरङ्गाचार्य श्रीकू भाष्याभ्यां सहितम् „
७. ता. एतद्विमर्शालयसम्बन्धी वे. भा. तालपत्रकोशः ।
८. आ. आनन्दाश्रमे प्रकाशितं कू. भा.
९. गो. श्री. तिरुपति गोमठं श्रीनिवासाचार्यैः परिशोधितम् शाङ्कर-  
भाष्यतद्याख्यानसहितं १८७० अत्र एतत्सन्निहिते वा  
आङ्गलवत्सरे मुद्रितम् कू. भा.
१०. प. एतद्विमर्शालयसम्बन्धि पत्रात्मकम् „
११. बा. बालबोधिनीव्याख्यासहितम् मुद्रितम् „

॥ श्रीमते श्रीनिवासपरब्रह्मणे नमः ॥

## श्रीमन्निगमान्तमहादेशिकानुगृहीतं ईशावास्योपनिषद्भाष्यम्

श्रीमान् वेङ्कटनाथार्यः कवितार्किककेसरी ।  
वेदान्ताचार्यवर्यो मे सन्निधत्तां सदा हृदि ॥



येनावास्यमिदं सर्वं चेतनाचेतनात्मकम् ।  
विशुद्धसद्गुणौघं तं वासुदेवमुपासहे <sup>1</sup> ॥ १ ॥

सर्वेशानः सहजमहिमा सर्वभूतान्तरात्मा  
सर्वान् दोषान् स्वयमतिपतन् सर्वविद्यैकवेद्यः ।  
कर्माध्यक्षः क्लृप्शमनः कोऽपि मुक्तोपभोग्यः  
सिद्धोपायः स्फुरति पुरुषो वाजिनां संहिता ते <sup>2</sup> ॥ २ ॥

<sup>3</sup> ईशावास्यमिदं सर्वमित्यादि यदनूच्यते ।  
शिष्यं प्रति गुरोरेतद्ब्रह्मविद्यानुशासनम् ॥ ३ ॥

1. अत्र प्राधान्येन प्रतिपाद्यं सर्वान्तरात्मत्वरूपमाकारमनुसन्धत्ते येनेति ।  
गुणान्तरणां सामान्यतोऽनुसन्धानं विशुद्धेति । विशुद्धः हेयप्रत्यनीकः सन् परम-  
कल्याणः गुणौघो यस्य । तेषां विशेषतोऽनुसन्धानमुत्तरश्लोके ।

2. मन्त्रप्रतिपाद्या गुणा इह सङ्गृहीताः — सर्वेशानत्वं प्रथमे, सहज-  
महिमत्वं चतुर्थपञ्चमयोः, सर्वान्तरात्मत्वं षष्ठसप्तमयोः, सर्वदोषातिपातित्वं अष्टमे,  
सर्वविद्यावेद्यत्वादयः मुक्तोपभोग्यत्वान्ताः नवमादित्रिकद्वये, सिद्धोपायत्वपुरुषत्वे  
चरमेषु चतुर्ष्विति ।

3. अनन्तरश्लोके वक्ष्यमाणस्योपयोगितया प्रथमं ब्रह्मविद्यानुशासनत्व-  
रूपमुपनिषत्त्वमाह ईशेति ।

‘संहितोदाहृतं सर्वं विनियोगपृथक्त्वतः’ ।

विद्यार्थं स्यादिति व्यङ्क्तुं निबन्धोऽस्य तदन्ततः ॥ ४ ॥

तत्र प्रथमं अचिद्विकाराधिष्ठितस्य स्वतन्त्रात्मभ्रमादिपरिजिहीर्षया सर्वस्य परमपुरुषायत्तस्वरूपस्थितिप्रवृत्ति<sup>१</sup>त्वप्रभिप्रेत्याह—

ईशा वास्यमिदं सर्वं यत्किंच जगत्यां जगत् ।

इति । इदं तत्तत्प्रमाणसिद्धमीश्वरव्यतिरिक्तं चिदचिदात्मत्वम् । ईशा ‘ज्ञाज्ञौ द्राघजावीशानीशा’ वित्यादिषु जीवाद्यन्तविलक्षणतया प्रख्यातेन सर्वनियन्त्रा पुरुषोत्तमेन । वास्यं<sup>२</sup> व्याप्यमित्यर्थः, सर्वाधारे स्वस्मिन्

1. ‘कर्मणां संहितोक्तानां विनियोगपृथक्त्वतः’ इति कू. भा. अनुसारी अयं वी समादृतः पाठः । अन्यत्र सर्वत्र ‘सम्भूतोदाहृतं’ इति । तत्र न कश्चिदर्थो भवति ।

2. “एकस्य तूभयत्वे संयोगपृथक्त्वम्” पू. मी. 4. 3. 5.

‘दध्ना जुहोति’ इति विधानात् दधि होमाङ्गमपि । ‘दध्नेन्द्रियकामस्य जुहुयात्’ इति विध्यन्तरात् फलार्थमपि । तथा संहितोक्तं दर्शपूर्णमासादिकर्म स्वर्गकामो यजेतेत्यादिविधिबलात् फलार्थमपि, ‘यज्ञेन दानेन विविधिषन्ति’ इति विध्यन्तर-वशात् विद्याङ्गमपीति ।

3. ‘.... .... प्रवृत्तिमभिप्रेत्य’ इति वी. वर्जं सर्वत्र ।

4. वास्यं वासस्थानीकरणार्हम् । व्याप्यमिति पर्यवसितोऽर्थः । यद्वा वसतेरेव कर्मवाचिप्रत्ययेन वास्यमिति भवति । न च तस्य अकर्मकत्वमेव । ‘ब्रह्मचर्यं वसन्तं निरभजत्’ इति तैत्तिरीयसंहितायां, ‘त्रिभिरायुर्भिर्ब्रह्मचर्यमुवास’ इति काटके ‘श्वेतकेतो वस ब्रह्मचर्यम्’ इति छान्दोग्ये च ब्रह्मचर्यकर्मकत्वदर्शनात् । तदितरकर्मकत्वं न भवतीति चेन्न ।

‘विश्वकर्मवचः श्रुत्वा ततस्ते राक्षसोत्तमाः ।

सहसानुचराभूत्वा गत्वा तामवसन् पुरीम् ॥’ 5. 29.

इति देशविशेषकर्मकत्वस्यापि उत्तरश्रीरामायणे दर्शनात् । ‘आवसन्’ इति पाठेन भाव्यमिति चेन्न । काप्यदर्शनात् ।

पुत्रैश्च पौत्रैश्च समन्वितो बली ततस्तु लङ्कामवसद्देश्वरः ॥ 8. 29.

स्वेन वसनीयं<sup>1</sup> वा । स्मर्यते हि—

‘सर्वत्रासौ समस्तं च वसत्यत्रेति वै यतः ।

ततः स वासुदेवेति विद्वद्भिः परिपठ्यते ॥’ इति ।

ईगत्यामिति<sup>2</sup> लोकान्तराणामुपलक्षणम् । जगत् स्वरूपतो धर्मतो वाऽन्य-  
थात्वं गच्छत् भोग्यभोक्तृरूपं वस्तुजातम् । अतदात्मकं किञ्चिदपि  
नास्तीति द्रढयितुं यत्किञ्चेति विशेष्यते ।

‘इन्द्रियाणि मनो बुद्धिः सत्त्वं तेजो बलं धृतिः ।

वासुदेवात्मकान्याहुः क्षेत्रं क्षेत्रज्ञमेव च ॥’

इत्थुपपृंहितम् । ननु ‘रूढिर्योगमपहरतीति’ न्यायादीशोऽत्र रुद्रः  
स्यात् । सर्वाद्युपपदाभावाच्च<sup>4</sup> । मैवम् । कारणविषयाकाशप्राणादिशब्द-  
वत्<sup>5</sup> रूढेरिह बाधितत्वात्, ‘एको ह वै नारायण आसीन्न ब्रह्मा

इत्यत्र तथा पाठान्तरस्यासम्भाव्यत्वाच्च । आर्षं तदनुमन्तव्यमिति चेत् छान्दसमिदं  
सुतरामनुमन्तव्यमिति ।

1. अयं वी. वर्जं सर्वत्र पाठः । ‘वासनीयं’ इति वी. पाठस्य मूलं प्रायः  
‘तेन वास्यं निवासनीयम् । व्याप्यमिति भावः’ इति कु. गोश्री. श्री. एषु दृश्यमानः  
कू. भा. पाठः । प. ‘निवसनायम्’ आ. बा. ‘वसनीयम्’ । एतदुभयवर्जं अन्यत्र  
सर्वत्र अनुपदं पङ्क्त्यन्तरे ‘वसनीयम्’ इति दृश्यते—

‘यद्वा सर्वाधारे स्वस्मिन्नेव स्वेन वसनीयम्’

इति । एवं बहुत्र दर्शनात् वसनीयमित्यस्यैव प्रामाणिकत्वेऽपि चौरादिकस्य वसधा-  
तोर्णिचं कृत्वा सकर्मकत्वं सुवचम् ।

2. जगती भूलोकः ।

3. रथकाराधिकरणन्यायः । पू. मी. 6-1-12.

4. ‘ईशः सर्वस्य जगतः’ ‘एष सर्वेशः’ इत्यादौ यथा रूढिभञ्जकं  
सर्वादिपदं समभिव्याहृतमस्ति तथाऽत्र नास्तीति ।

5. आकाशस्तच्छिज्जात् । ब्र. सू. 1-1-23.

अत एव प्राणः । ब्र. सू. 1-1-24.

नेशानः,' 'अनपहतपाप्माऽहमस्मि नामानि' मे धेही 'त्यादिभिरसर्व-  
कारणत्वेन कर्मवश्यत्वेन च सम्प्रतिपन्ने रुद्धे सर्वावास्यत्वसर्वाधारत्वादे-  
रसम्भवात्, तद्वत्तया प्रसिद्धेऽनवच्छिन्नैश्वर्ये सर्वेश्वरे यौगिकोऽयं शब्दः  
प्रत्येतव्यः। यद्यपि प्रसिद्धवन्निर्देशाभावादाकाशादिवाक्यवैषम्यम् ;  
तथाऽप्यैन्द्रीन्यायात्' विरुद्धार्थविषयतयैव रूढिभङ्गोपपत्तिः। न चात्र  
'सर्वत्वमाधिकारिक' 'मिति न्यायः। सङ्कोचादष्टेः। प्रवाहेश्वरानेकेश्वर-  
पक्षो तु त्रैकालिकसर्वनिर्वाहकेश्वरप्रतिष्ठापकैः प्रमाणगणैः प्रत्यूढौ। अतः  
'पतिं विश्वस्यात्मेश्वरम्' इत्यादिप्रसिद्धानन्याधीनैश्वर्यम्' 'योऽसावसौ  
पुरुष' इत्यनुवदिष्यमाणम्, ब्रह्मेशानजनकतयाऽनन्यथासिद्धवाक्य-  
निर्धारितम्, 'एष सर्वभूतान्तरात्माऽपहतपाप्मा दिव्यो देव एको  
नारायणः' इत्यादिषु सर्वान्तर्यामित्वेन प्रख्यातं, तत एव 'स ब्रह्मा स  
शिव' इत्यादिषु विभूतिभूतानां ब्रह्मशिवेन्द्रादीनां 'विश्वमेवेदं पुरुषः'  
इत्यत्र विश्वस्येव विशेष्यतयोक्तं नारायणमेव सर्वस्य वास्यमीशं वक्तु-  
मुचितमेतद्वाक्यमित्यल्लग्नमन्यरूढिप्रसङ्गरहितासमस्तपदाध्ययनानभि-  
ज्ञाश्रोत्रियचोद्योपालम्भेन'।

एवं मुमुक्षुरीश्वरपारतन्त्र्यबोधमुत्पाद्य वैराग्यभूषितां वृत्ति-  
मुपदिशति—

तेन त्यक्तेन भुञ्जीथा मा गृधः कस्य सिद्धनम् ॥ १ ॥

इति। तेन जगता भोग्यताभ्रमविषयेण त्यक्तेन दोषभूयस्त्वदर्शनात्  
परित्यक्तेन उपलक्षितः सन् भुञ्जीथाः अप्रतिषिद्धयोगधर्मोपयुक्तदेह-  
धारणमात्रौपयिकभोग्यवर्गप्रकरणाभ्यां<sup>१</sup> सिद्ध्यति। यद्वा सर्वावास्यत्वेन  
प्रकृतं निरतिशयभोग्यं वक्ष्यमाणोपायमुखेन भुञ्जीथा इति योज्यम्।

1. ता. 'नाम'। 2. पू. मी. 3-2-2. 3. पू. मी. 1-2-16.

4. अन्यस्मिन् देवतान्तरे रूढेः प्रसङ्गेन रहितं असमस्तं पदं—'ईशा' इति।

5. अप्रतिषिद्धमिति पृथक्पदत्वेन पाठो युक्तः।

6. अर्थः सामर्थ्यम्। भोगस्य भोग्यवर्गसापेक्षत्वम्। शिष्यस्य मुमुक्षोर्विद्योप-

कस्यापि बन्धोरबन्धोर्वा धनं मा गृधः माभिकांक्षः<sup>१</sup> । आह च यमः किङ्करं प्रति 'परमसुहृदि' इत्यारभ्य 'शठमतिरुपयति योऽर्थतृष्णां पुरुषपशुर्न स वासुदेवभक्तः' इति । इदं च धनाशाप्रहाणं परमात्मेतर-कृत्स्नविषयवैराग्योपलक्षणम् । स्मर्यते हि—

‘परमात्मनि यो रक्तो विरक्तोऽपरमात्मनि’ इति ॥ १ ॥

एवं विदुषः फलसङ्गकर्तृत्वादित्युक्तं नित्यनैमित्तिकरूपं विद्याङ्ग-भूतं कर्म यावज्जीवमनुष्ठेयमित्याह—

कुर्वन्नेवेह कर्माणि जिजीविषेच्छतं समाः ।

इति । ब्रह्मविदोऽपि यावद्विद्यापूर्तिं जीवनमिष्टं भवतीति ज्ञापनाय सन्प्रयोगः । शतमिति च प्रायिकविषयम् । शतं समा जीवन् अधिकारानुगुणानि कर्माणि कुर्वीतैव । न कदाचिदपि विद्याङ्गं कर्म परित्यजेदित्यर्थः । अस्य वाक्यस्य फलसाधनभूतस्वतन्त्रकर्मविषयत्वे विशेषहेत्वभावः सूत्रितः, ‘नाविशेषा’दिति<sup>२</sup> । अर्थान्तरं च प्रकरणविरुद्धमनन्तरसूत्रोक्तम् ‘स्तुतयेऽनुमतिर्वे’ति<sup>३</sup> । भाष्यम्, ‘वाशब्दोऽवधारणार्थः’ । ईशा वास्यमिदं सर्वमिति विद्याप्रकरणाद्विद्यास्तुतये सर्वदा कर्मानुष्ठानानुमतिरियम् । विद्याप्राप्तात्म्यात् सर्वदा कर्म कुर्वन्नपि न लिप्यते कर्मभिरिति हि विद्या स्तुता भवति । वाक्यशेषश्चैतदेव दर्शयति

एवं त्वयि नान्यथेतोस्ति न कर्म लिप्यते नरे ॥ १ ॥

युक्तदेहधारणापेक्षित्वं च । प्रकरणं परविद्याविषयम् । विषयस्येशः प्रक्रमेण विषयिण्या विद्याया अपि प्रक्रान्तत्वात् ।

1. माऽभिकांक्षीरिति युक्तम् । ‘मा मा ब्रह्म निराकरोत्’ इतिवत् स्मोत्तरत्वाभावेऽपि क्वचित् लङ् भवतीति वा । स्मषटितो वा पाठः ।

2. ब्र. सू. 3-4-13.

3. ब्र. सू. 3-4-14.

इति” । त्वयि ब्रह्मविद्याधिकारिणि एवमेवानुष्ठेयार्थः । इतोऽन्यथा नास्तीति व्यतिरेकेणोक्तं दृढीकारार्थम् । ननु ब्रह्मविदोपि कर्मानुष्ठानभावाद्वन्धस्यादित्यत्राह न कर्म लिप्यते नर इति । प्रस्तुते ब्रह्मविदि नरे “अग्निहोत्रादि तु तत्कार्यायैव तद्दर्शनात्” इति विनियोगपृथक्त्व-  
न्यायेन<sup>१</sup> कर्म न स्वर्गादिफलहेतुर्भवति । विद्यानुपयुक्तकाम्यानां निषिद्धानां च विरक्तेन विवेकिना न बुद्धिपूर्वोपादानसम्भवः । संभावि-  
तानामपि केषांचित् ‘नाविरतो दुश्चरितात्’ इत्यादिवलात् स्वानुगुणा निष्कृतिस्स्यात् । तदधिगमाधिकरणे<sup>२</sup> तु प्रामादिकानामेव अश्लेशः पर-  
विद्यावतामपि स्थापितः । ज्ञानाग्निदग्धाधिकारो विधिनिषेधानधिका-  
रीति पक्षस्तु न वेदवित्संमतः ॥ २ ॥

वक्ष्यमाणविद्यायां शीघ्रं प्रवृत्त्यर्थमुक्तप्रकारब्रह्मवेदनविधुरतया  
चित्तेषणायोगाच्चान्यथाभवद्विज्ञानानुष्ठानैरात्मघातिनां निरयपातोऽ-  
वश्यम्भावीत्याह—

असुर्या नाम ते लोका अन्धेन तमसा वृताः ।

तांस्ते प्रेत्याभिगच्छन्ति ये केचात्महनो जनाः ॥ ३ ॥

इति । असुर्याः ‘असुरस्य स्व’मिति यत् । आसुरप्रकृतीनामनुभाव्या  
इत्यर्थः । नामेति प्रसिद्धौ । ते नरकसंज्ञिता भीषणतमा लोकाः सन्ति ।  
पुनस्तान् विशिनष्टि—अन्धेन तमसा वृताः, गाढेनान्धकारेण व्याप्ताः ।  
तान् अलोकप्रसङ्गरहितान् । ते स्वात्मघातिनः । प्रेत्य तदातनदेहा-  
दुत्क्रम्य । अभिगच्छन्ति कात्स्न्येन निरन्तरं प्राप्नुवन्ति । ये के च

1. ता. ब्रह्मविद्याधिकारिणि ।
2. ब्र. सू. 4-1-16.
3. पू. मी. सू. 4-3-5.
4. ब्र. सू. 4-1-13.
5. पा. 4-1-123.



देवजातीया मनुष्यजातीया वा तथा<sup>1</sup> ब्राह्मणक्षत्रियादयो<sup>2</sup> वा । आत्म-  
हनः ‘असन्नेव स भवति असद्व्रह्मेति वेद चेत्’ इत्याम्नातामसत्कल्पतां  
स्वात्मानं नयन्तः । देहपातमुखेन<sup>3</sup> पातकवर्गोपलक्षणमिदम् । जनां  
जनिमन्तः संसरन्त इत्यर्थः ॥ ३ ॥

सर्वावासत्वेन प्रस्तुतमीश्वरतत्त्वं विरुद्धवदभिलाषव्यञ्जितेन<sup>4</sup>  
विचित्रशक्तियोगेन विशदयति—

अनेजदेकं मनसो जवीयः ।

इति । अनेजत् अकम्पमानम् । एकं प्रधानभूतम्, स्वाधीन(नं) स्वसमान-  
द्वितीयरहितं वा<sup>5</sup> । मनसो जवीयः वेगवत्तरमनसोऽप्यतिशयितजवम् ।

1. अत्र ‘तत्रापि’ इति पाठः स्वरसः । तथा इति पाठेऽपि स एवार्थो  
बोध्यः । उपरि ‘ब्राह्मणा वा क्षत्रियादयो वा’ इत्ययं पाठः श्रेयान् ।

2. सर्वैकोशेषु वे. भा. पाठ एवमेव । कू. भा. पाठः तु—प. ‘तत्रापि ब्राह्मण-  
क्षत्रियादयो वा’ । कृ. गोश्री. श्री. ‘तत्रापि ब्राह्मणा वा क्षत्रियादयो वा’ । आ. बा.  
‘येकेचन देवा मनुष्या ब्राह्मणक्षत्रियादयो वा’ ।

3. ननु ब्रह्मज्ञानविरहेण असत्कल्पत्वे ब्रह्मज्ञानफलं निश्चेयसं मा भूत् । नरक-  
प्राप्तिस्तु कथमित्यत्र “उक्तप्रकारब्रह्मवेदनविधुरतया विक्षेपणायोगाच्च अन्यथाभवद्भि-  
र्ज्ञानानुष्ठानैः” इति अवतारिकायामुक्तं मन्त्रारूढं कुर्वन् विशदयति—देहपातमुखेनेति ।  
देहस्य पातः अविवेकमूलेन विहितानुष्ठाननिषिद्धवर्जनियमपरिपालनश्रद्धावैधुर्येण जातं  
तमोगुणप्राचुर्यावस्थारूपमयोग्यत्वम् । एतत्प्रतीतिद्वारा नरकपातहेतुभूतपातकवर्गोपलक्षकं  
आत्महननवचनमित्यर्थः । आत्महनः परमात्मज्ञानराहित्येन महापातककारिण इत्युक्तं  
भवति । ‘देहपातमुखेन’ इति मद्राजकीयतालपत्रकोशे पाठः ।

4. विरोधाभासेन विचित्रशक्तियोगरूपवस्तुध्वनिरित्युक्तं भवति ।

5. ‘स्वाधीनस्वसमानद्वितीयरहितं वा’ इति कृ. ता. पाठः । अत्र ‘स्वाधीन’  
इत्येतदनन्वितम् । वी. वे. क्षी. पाठः । ‘स्वानधीन.....’ इति । अत्र अन्वये न  
क्लेशः । तथाऽपि किं तस्य मूलमिति विचिकित्सा न निवर्तते । कू. भा. पाठोऽत्र  
बहुधा दृश्यते—

नन्विदं न जायतीति । निष्कम्पत्वं वेगवत्तरत्वं चेति । मैवम् । तात्पर्य-  
वृत्त्या सुघटितत्वात् । सर्वस्य स्वेन नित्यव्याप्तत्वाद्नेजत् । सर्वदा  
मनसो गोचरदेशमतिक्रम्य वृत्तेर्मनसो जवीय उपचर्यते । एवमुत्तरेष्वपि  
वाक्येषु भाव्यम् ।

नैनदेवा आप्नुवन् पूर्वमर्षत् ।

प्रागेव सर्वान् प्राप्नुवत् देवा हिरण्यगर्भादियोपि नाप्नुवन् एतावन्तं<sup>१</sup>  
कालं न लेभिरे । विभुत्वेन नित्यप्राप्तमपि कर्मप्रतिबद्धज्ञानाः क्षेत्रज्ञा  
विद्याधिगमात् पूर्वं स्वबुद्ध्या न प्राप्नुवन्तीति न विरोधः । यथोक्तं  
छान्दोग्ये ‘तद्यथा हिरण्यनिधिं निहितमक्षेत्रज्ञा उपर्युपरि सञ्चरन्तो न  
विन्देयुः, एवमेवेमाः सर्वाः प्रजा अहरहर्गच्छन्त्य एतं ब्रह्मलोकं न  
विन्दन्ति, अनृतेन हि प्रत्यूढाः’ इति ।

गोश्री. कु. “एकं प्रधानतमम्—शास्त्रविदुषां स्वाधीनस्वम्, समानाधिकद्वितीय-  
रहितमिति वा । ‘न तत्समश्चाभ्यधिकश्च दृश्यत’ इति श्रुतेः । परमसाम्यमापन्ना अपि  
मुक्ताः ब्रह्माधीना एवेति भावः” ।

[ कु.

“अशुद्धं

शुद्धम्

स्वं समाना

स्वसमाना

इति शोधनं करोति । ]

आ. बा. “एकं प्रधानतमम् । प्रधानं शास्त्रविदुषामिति रुद्रस्मृतेः ।  
स्वाधिकसमानद्वितीयरहितमिति वा । न तत्समश्च..... । परम.....ईशाधीना  
एवेति भावः” । प. “एकं प्रधानतमम् । स्वाधीनं स्वसमानद्वितीयरहितमिति वा ।  
परमसाम्यमापन्ना अपि मुक्ता ब्रह्माधीना एवेति भावः” ।

अत्र ‘स्वानधीनं’ इति प्रथमं विलिख्य पश्चात् ‘न’ कारः प्रहृतः । तेन  
‘स्वाधीनं’ इति पाठोऽभिमत इति ज्ञायते । इमं नकारमप्रहृत्य अन्ते ‘नं’ इत्यत्र  
अनुस्वारं परित्यज्य समस्तपदपाठे वी. प्रभृतिपाठस्य मूलमस्तीति प्रत्येतुं शक्यम् ।

1. ‘नाप्नुव’ न्निति भूतकालवाचकानुरोधेन पूर्वं नाप्नुवन्निति मा कश्चि-  
च्छङ्किष्येतिभिप्रेत्याह एतावन्तं कालमिति ।

तद्भावतोऽन्यानत्येति तिष्ठत् ।

‘यः पृथिव्यां तिष्ठन्’ ‘य आत्मनि तिष्ठन्’ इत्यादिक्रमेण तत्सर्वत्र तिष्ठदेदं धावतो गरुडादीनप्यत्येति । यावद्यावद्भावन्ति जविनः तावतः परस्तादपि वर्तत इत्यर्थः । यथोच्यते—

‘वर्षायुतशतेनापि पक्षिराडिव संपतन् ।

नैवान्तं कारणस्येयाद्यद्यपि स्यान्मनोजवः’ ॥

इति । अन्येषां क्वचित्तिष्ठतां धावदतिक्रमणं नास्तीति वैचित्र्यं । अन्यदपि किञ्चिदाश्चर्यमित्याह—

तस्मिन्नपो मातरिश्वा दधाति ॥ ४ ॥

इति । तस्मिन्नवस्थितः अप्रतिबन्धानुगुणकाठिन्यादिरहितोऽपि वायुरपो विभर्ति । सर्वाधारभूतेन सर्वेश्वरेण विधृतः स मातरिश्वा तच्छक्त्यैव पाथःपथोधरनक्षत्रग्रहतारकादिकं विभर्तीत्युक्तं भवति । स्मर्यते हि—

‘द्यौः सचन्द्रार्कनक्षत्रं खं दिशो भूर्मेहोदधिः ।

वासुदेवस्य वीर्येण विधृतानि महात्मनः ॥’ इति ॥ ४ ॥

अनेजदेकं मनसो जवीय इत्युक्तमर्थमादरान्मुखान्तरेणानुशास्ति—

तदेजति तदु नैजति ।

इति । तत् व्याप्तं तत्त्वं पूर्वोक्तप्रकारेण जवीयस्त्वादिना एजति कम्पते कम्पत इवेत्यर्थः । तदु नैजति तदेव वस्तुवृत्त्या न कम्पते ।

तद्दूरे तद्वन्तिके ।

तद्दूरेऽन्तिके च वर्तते । मूढप्रतिबुद्धपुरुषभेदापेक्षया विभोरेव दूरांतिक-  
वर्तित्वव्यपदेशः । यथाऽऽह शौनकः—

‘पराङ्मुखानां गोविन्दे विषयासक्तचेतसाम् ।  
 तेषां तत्परमं ब्रह्म दूराद्दूरतरे स्थितम् ॥  
 तन्मयत्वेन गोविन्दे ये नरा न्यस्तचेतसः ।  
 विषयत्यागिनस्तेषां विज्ञेयं च तदन्तिके ॥’

इति । केचित् पदार्थाः कस्यचिदन्तर्भवन्ति, न बहिः । केचित् बहिर्भवन्ति  
 नान्तः । तदुभयव्यावृत्तिमाह—

तदन्तरस्य सर्वस्य तदु सर्वस्यास्य बाह्यतः ॥ ५ ॥

इति । तत् सर्वव्याप्तमुक्तं परं ब्रह्म अस्य विचित्रचिदचिद्रूपेण प्रमाण-  
 सिद्धस्य सर्वस्य यस्तुनः । अन्तर्भवति अप्रतिघातादविभक्तदेशं वर्तत  
 इत्यर्थः । तदेव सर्वस्यास्य बहिरपि भवति परिमितानां पदार्थानां  
 भावदेश इवाभावदेशेऽपि वर्तत इति यावत् । तदेतद्व्यक्तमुक्तं तैत्तिरीये  
 सर्वपरविद्योपास्यविशेषनिर्धारणार्थं ‘सहस्रशीर्ष’ मित्यनुवाके—

‘यच्च किञ्चिज्जगत्स्यस्मिन् दृश्यते श्रूयतेऽपि वा ।  
 अन्तर्बहिश्च तत्सर्वं व्याप्य नारायणः स्थितः’ इति ॥ ५ ॥

एवं सर्वस्य ब्रह्मात्मकत्वमुक्तम् । अथ तद्वितः सांप्रतिकं प्रयोजनमाह—

यस्तु सर्वाणि भूतान्यात्मन्येवानुपश्यति ।  
 सर्वभूतेषु चात्मानं ततो न विजुगुप्सते ॥ ६ ॥

इति । ब्रह्मविन्माहात्म्ये<sup>1</sup> विशेषद्योतनाय तुशब्दः । सर्वाणि भूतानि  
 ब्रह्मादिस्थावरान्ताति । अत्रात्मशब्दः सकोचकाभावात् प्रकरणार्थ-  
 स्वभावाच्च सर्वान्तरात्मविषयः । पृथिव्यादिभिर्ध्रियमाणपि तन्मुखेन  
 परमात्मन्यवस्थितमित्येवकाराभिप्रायः । अनुपश्यति अनुस्यूतं विशदं

1. ता ‘....माहात्म्यविशेष...’

निध्यायति । सर्वभूतेषु चात्मानमिति व्याप्तिमात्रपरम् । तस्य तैर्धार्य-  
त्वाभावात् । स इति प्रतिनिर्देशोऽध्याहार्यः । ततो न विजुगुप्सते  
ब्रह्मात्मकत्वेनानुदृष्टेषु सर्वेषु स्वात्मविभूतिन्यायात् कुतश्चिदपि न  
विजुगुप्सते, कचिदपि निन्दां न करोतीत्यर्थः ॥ ६ ॥

पुनरपि सर्वस्य ब्रह्मात्मकत्वं सामानाधिकरण्ये द्रढयन्<sup>१</sup> तथाऽनु-  
दर्शनस्य सद्यः शोकनिवर्तकत्वमाह—

यस्मिन् सर्वाणि भूतान्यात्मैवाभूद्विजानतः ।

तत्र को मोहः कश्चोक्त एकत्वमनुपश्यतः ॥ ७ ॥

इति । यस्मिन् प्रणिधानसमये । विजानतः स्वतन्त्रपरतन्त्रवस्तुभेदं  
सम्यगुपदिष्टेन मार्गेण शास्त्रेण विविच्य जानतः । आत्मैव सर्वाणि  
भूतान्यभूत् परमात्मैव सर्वविशिष्टः प्रतीत इत्यर्थः । देवोऽहमित्यादिवत्  
लोकेवेदमर्यादया शरीरात्मभावेन जगद्ब्रह्मसामानाधिकरण्ये सम्भवति  
बाधोपचारस्वरूपैक्यादिपक्षा बहिष्कार्याः । तत्र तदा को मोहः  
स्वतन्त्रात्मभ्रमादिलक्षणो मोहो न सम्भवतीत्यर्थः । कः शोकः परवि-  
भूतिभूते सर्वसिन्निर्ममत्वसिद्ध्या पुत्रमरणराज्यहरणादावपि न कश्चि-  
च्छोकः स्यादित्यर्थः । यथाह—

‘अनन्तं बत मे वित्तं यस्य मे नास्ति किञ्चन ।

मिथिलायां प्रदीप्तायां न मे किञ्चित् प्रदह्यते ॥

इति । एकत्वमनुपश्यतः सर्वविशिष्टैक्यमनुपश्यतः । न ह्ययमेकशब्द  
एकव्यतिरिक्ताभावपरः । ‘ईशा वास्यमिदं सर्वं’ मितीश्वरव्याप्तत्वेन

1. ता ‘द्रढयति’ । अस्मिन् पाठे ‘तथाऽनुदर्शनस्य’ इत्यत्र ‘तथा  
किञ्च’ इति व्याख्येयम् ।

प्रक्रान्तस्य कस्यचित्केनचिदपि बाधाभावत् । सर्वभेदमिथ्यात्ववेदना-  
वेदनयोः कथंचिदपि तादृशैक्योपशादिप्रवृत्तयोगाच्च । न चासौ पर-  
स्परविरुद्धानां स्वरूपैक्यप्रतिपादकः, सर्वव्याघातोत्सादने स्वपरमत-  
विवेकादिपिप्लवप्रसङ्गात् । विशिष्टैक्यविवक्षा तु सर्वप्रमाणानुगुण्यात्  
भाव्यते । ततोऽपि यस्मिन् प्रकृतसामानाधिकरण्यनिर्वाहानुगुणसंबन्ध-  
विवक्षा । प्रयुज्यते हि संबन्धविशेषक्षविवक्षया रामसुग्रीववयोरैक्य-  
मित्यादिष्वेकशब्दः ।

एतौ च श्लोकौ यद्यपि मुक्तविषयतया नेतुं शक्यौ, तथाऽपि  
पूर्वानुगुण्यान्मुमुक्षुप्रशंसार्थत्वमुचितम् । ततश्च वैशद्यातिशयविवक्षया  
शास्त्रजन्यज्ञानेन तन्मूलोपासनात्मकज्ञानेन<sup>1</sup> दर्शनवाचोयुक्तिः । समाधि-  
विशेषफलभूतस्त्वद्यतनसाक्षात्कार उपायत्वेनाभिहितत्वान्नात्र संशय-  
नीयः । मोक्षोपायोपदेशपरेषु सर्वेषु वाक्येषु दर्शनशब्द उपासनविषय  
इति शारीरकभाष्ये प्रत्यपादि ॥ ७ ॥

पुनरप्येनमीशेशितव्यतत्त्ववेदिनं वेदितव्यविशेषशोधनेन<sup>2</sup> च  
विशिनष्टि—

स पर्यगाच्छुक्रमकायमव्रणमस्त्राविरं शुद्धमपापविद्धम् ।

कविर्मनीषी परिभूः स्वयंभूर्याथातथ्यतोऽर्थान्वयदधाच्छा-

श्वतीभ्यःसमाभ्यः ॥ ८ ॥

इति । सः सर्वभूतान्तरात्मभूतब्रह्मदर्शी पर्यगात् प्राप्नुयात् इत्यर्थः<sup>3</sup> ।

1. .... 'ज्ञानेन वा दर्शन ....' इति वी. पाठः । 'शास्त्रजन्यज्ञाने वा  
तन्मूलोपासनात्मकज्ञाने वा दर्शनवाचोयुक्तिः' इतु भाव्यमिति सम्भाव्यते ।

दर्शनवाचोयुक्तिः दर्शनवाचिपदप्रयोगः अनुपश्यत इति ।

2. वी. वे. श्री. 'बोधनेन' ।

3. अप्राप्तत्वेन विधिः कल्पनीय इत्यभिप्रेत्याह प्राप्नुयादित्यर्थ इति ।  
'विद्ययाऽमृतमश्नुते' इत्यत्र प्राप्तिर्भविष्यति । अत्र त्वनुवाद एवास्तु । न विधिः  
कल्प्य इत्यभिप्रेत्याह समाधीति ।

‘ब्रह्मविदामोति परमिति न्यायात् । समाधिलब्धेनानुभावेन प्राप्तवानिति सिद्धानुवादो वा । ‘अत्र ब्रह्म समश्नुते’ इतिवत् । शुक्रम्, अवदातं स्वप्रकाशरूपम् । अकायम् सर्वशरीरकमपि कर्मशरीररहितम् । अत एव अव्रणमस्त्राविरं च । शुद्धम् अनाघाताज्ञानादिदोषम् । अपाप-विद्धं अज्ञानादिकार्यकारणभूतपुण्यरूपकर्मानालीढमित्यर्थः । ‘न सुकृतं न दुष्कृतं’ मित्यारभ्य ‘सर्वे पाप्मानोऽतो निवर्तन्ते’ इति हि निगम्यते । एवमशेषहेयप्रत्यनीकः परमात्मा मुमुक्षोः प्राप्यः प्रापक उपास्यश्च स्यात्<sup>१</sup> । स इत्युक्तं ब्रह्मविदं सर्वार्थदर्शित्वेन<sup>२</sup> विशिननि—कविः क्रान्त-दर्शी<sup>३</sup> । व्यासादिवत् परतत्त्वतद्गुणबोधनानुगुणप्रबन्धनिर्मातेति वाऽर्थः । मनस ईशित्री बुद्धिर्मनीषा तद्वान् मनीषी, अभ्यासवैराग्याभ्यां<sup>४</sup> निगृहीतान्तःकरण इत्यर्थः । परितो भवतीति परिभूः ; विद्यान्तरवतः सर्वानतिक्रम्य वर्तते । कामक्रोधलोभादीन् दर्जयानरातीनभिभवतीति वा । स्वयम्भूः वन्यनिरपेक्षसत्ताकः, नित्यात्मस्वरूपदर्शीति यावत् । याथातथ्यतोऽर्थान् व्यवद्वधात् परमपुरुषार्थतयुपायतद्विरोधिप्रभृतीन् सर्वान् पदार्थान् यथावद्विविच्य हृदयेन धृतवान् । शाश्वतीभ्यः

1. ‘शुक्रं अवकाशप्रदातृरूपम्’ इति ता. श्री.

2. अत्र कू. भा. “एवंरूपः परमात्मा प्राप्यः प्रापकः उपास्यश्च यस्य तं ब्रह्मविदं विशिनष्टि—”

[ अत्र ‘उपास्यश्च’ इत्यस्य स्थाने “उपायश्च” इति कू. गोश्री ]

एतदनुसारेण “उपास्यश्च यस्य तं स इत्युक्तं ब्रह्मविदं” इति वे. भा. पाठं कोट्टियालं स्वामिन इति प्रख्याताः श्रीरंगरामानुजमुनयः अभ्यूहन्ते ।

3. एतदनुरोधेन कविपदमात्रस्येयमवतारिकेति प्रतीयते । एतदभावे कू. भा. वत् उत्तरार्धस्थ कृत्स्नस्यावतारिका भवितुमर्हति । प्रतिविशेषणं सर्वार्थदर्शित्वप्रतीत्युप-पादनप्रयासोऽतिक्लिष्टः । श्रीरङ्गरामानुजमुनयस्तु ‘सर्वार्थदर्शित्वादिना’ इति पाठः स्यादिति ।

4. “कविः क्रान्तदर्शनो भवति” इति यास्कः । 12-13.

5. “अभ्यासवैराग्याभ्यां तन्निरोधः” । यो. सू. 1-12.

समाभ्यः यावद्ब्रह्मप्राप्तिं सर्वप्रत्यूहशमनार्थमिति भावः । यद्वा प्रथमान्तं च द्वितीयान्तं च पदजातं क्रमात् परावरात्मविषयतया व्याख्येयम् । तदा शुक्रमित्यादिकं सर्वोपाधिविनिर्मुक्तपरिशुद्धजीवपरम् । तमपि च सः परमात्मा पर्यगात् परितो व्याप्य स्थितः । कविरित्यादिकं सुगमम् । याथातथ्यत इत्यादि । अर्थान् कार्यपदार्थान् शाश्वतीभ्यः समाभ्यः यावद्विलयमवस्थातुं याथातथ्यतो व्यदधात् न पुनरैन्द्रजालिकवत् केवलं प्रकाशितवान् ॥ ८ ॥

एवं विचित्रशक्तिपरमात्मविषयां कर्माङ्गिकां विद्यामुपदिश्यानन्तरं केवलकर्मावलम्बिनः केवलविद्यावलम्बिनश्च निन्दन् वर्णाश्रमधर्मानु-  
गृहीतया विद्ययैव निःश्रेयसावाप्तिमाह—

अन्धं तमः प्रविशन्ति येऽविद्यामुपासते ।

इत्यादिना<sup>१</sup> । ये भोगैश्वर्यप्रसक्ताः । अविद्यां कर्म ; ज्ञानविधुरकर्ममात्रम् ।

‘अविद्या कर्मसंज्ञाऽन्या तृतीया शक्तिरिष्यते ।

इति हि स्मर्यते । उपासते एकान्तमनसोऽनुतिष्ठन्तीत्यर्थः । अन्धं अति-  
गाढम् तमः अज्ञानम् । त्रिवर्गाभिषङ्गान्नान्तरीयकं तमो वा । केवल-  
कर्मनिरतानां दुःखानुवृत्तिमधीयते चाथर्वणिकाः—

‘प्लुवा ह्येते अहदा यज्ञरूपा अष्टादशोक्तमवरं येषु कर्म ।

एतच्छ्रेयो येऽभिनन्दन्ति मूढा जरासृत्यू ते पुनरेवापियन्ति’ ॥

इति ।

ततो भूय इव ते तमो य उ विद्यायां रताः ॥ ९ ॥

कर्ममात्रनिष्ठप्राप्यादन्धतमसादधिकं तमः स्वाधिकारोचितकर्मपरित्यागेन

1. श्लोकत्रयेणेत्यर्थः ।



विद्यामात्रे रताः प्रविशन्ति । इवशब्दस्तमस इयत्ताया दुर्ग्रहत्वं द्योतयति । उकार उत्तरपदेनान्वेतव्यः<sup>१</sup> विद्यायामेव रता इति ॥ ९ ॥

किं तर्हि मोक्षसाधनमित्यत्राह—

अन्यदेवाहुर्विद्यायाऽन्यदाहुरविद्याया ।

इति । अत्र व्यत्ययानुशासननात्पञ्चम्यर्थे तृतीया, अन्यशब्दानन्वयात्<sup>२</sup> । अन्यदेवाहुः संभवादिति वक्ष्यमाणसारूप्याच्च<sup>३</sup> । केवलकर्मणः कर्मनिरपेक्षविद्यातश्चान्यन्मोक्षसाधनमित्युक्तं भवति । आहुः पूर्वाचार्या इति शेषः । औचित्यात्<sup>४</sup> । उपनिषद् इति वा । पूर्वपूर्वसंप्रदायसिद्धोऽस्माकमयमर्थ इत्याह—

इति शुश्रुम धीराणां ये नस्तद्विचक्षिरे ॥ १० ॥

1. अन्वेतव्यः अन्विततया क्षेप्तव्यः । ‘वी गतिप्राप्तिप्रजनकान्यसनखादनेषु’ इत्यत्र प्रच्छिष्ट ईधातुः असनार्थकः सकर्मक इह तद्व्यान्तः प्रयुक्तः ।

2. कू. भा. “यथाश्रुतेऽन्यशब्दानन्वयात्” । एवं वा भाव्यम् । ‘अन्यशब्देनान्वयात्’ इति वेति भाति ।

3. “अन्यदेवाहुर्विद्याया अन्यदाहुरविद्यायाः” इति पञ्चम्यन्ततयैव माध्यन्दिनसंहितापाठान्चेत्यनुक्तसमुच्चये चकारः ।

4. आचार्याद्विदिताया एव विद्यायाः साधिष्ठत्वं आचार्यवचनस्यैव एवमादरेणोदाहार्यत्वं च ‘आचार्याः’ इति शेषपूर्णे औचित्यम् । ‘उपनिषदः’ इत्यत्र तु स्वतन्त्रवक्तृत्वसम्भवः । उपस्थितत्वमित्यपि सुवचनमिति श्रीरङ्गरामानुजमुनयः ।

‘औचित्यात्’ इत्येतदुत्तरत्रैवान्वितं पठन्ति “औचित्यादुपनिषद् इति वा” इति ।

5. आहुस्त्यनेन स्वाभिप्रायं केवलं ते प्राकाशयन्निति न मन्तव्यम् । ते हि तत् नः विचक्षिरे विविच्य उपदिशन्ति स्म । व्याख्यातवन्तः । नतु स्वयं स्वातन्त्र्येण निर्धार्य कथितवन्तः ।

अत्र कू. ता. पाठः ‘सर्वसंप्रदाय-...’ इति । तथाचेत् ‘धीराणामिति बहुवचनतात्पर्यं कटाक्षः’ । ‘बहुभ्यः श्रोतव्यम्’ इत्येतदनुसारेण विभिन्नसंप्रदायनिष्ठान्

ये पूर्वाचार्याः 'नः' प्रणिपातादिभिः सम्यगुपसन्नानामस्माकम् । तत् मोक्षसाधनम् । विचचक्षिरे विविच्योपादिक्षन् । तेषां धीराणां परमात्मध्यानपराणां वचनमित्यध्याहार्यम् । नटस्य शृणोतीतिवद्वा कथंचित् पञ्चम्यर्थे षष्ठी । इति शुश्रुम एवंप्रकारंमश्रौष्म । ब्रह्मविद्याया दुरवगाहत्वेन निशेषग्रहणाशक्यत्वाभिप्रायोऽत्र लिङुत्तमः<sup>3</sup> ॥ १० ॥

अन्यदिति संग्रहेणोक्तं विवृणोति—

विद्यां चाविद्यां च यस्तद्वेदोभयं सह ।

इति । यः यथावस्थितोपदेशवान् । विद्यां परमात्मोपासनरूपाम् । अविद्यां तदङ्गभूतकर्मात्मकां च । एतदुभयं परस्परविरोधप्रसङ्गरहितम् । सह वेद अङ्गाङ्गिनोरनुष्ठेयत्वसाम्यादुभयं सह वेदेत्यविशेषेण वेदनीय-  
तोक्तिः । न पुनर्हेयोपादेययोः ज्ञातव्यत्वसाम्यात् । पूर्वं विद्याया

बहून् धीरान् प्रणिपत्योपसद्य वयमप्राक्ष्म । सर्वे ते एवमवोचन् । सर्वेभ्यस्तेभ्यो वयमेव श्रौष्मेति ।

1. 'नः' इति स्वात्मनिर्देशिनः प्रकृताचार्यानपेक्ष्य पूर्वत्वम् । 'मा गृधः' इति सम्बोध्यस्य शिष्यस्य प्राचार्याः इह पूर्वाचार्या इत्युक्ताः । कु. अत्र 'नः' इति 'अस्माकम्' इति च न दृश्यते ।

2. अध्याहारपक्षे 'अन्याद्विद्या' इत्येवंरूपमित्यर्थः । पक्षान्तरे तच्छब्द-  
वाच्यं मोक्षसाधनं कर्मकारकम् । तत् एवंप्रकारं केवलविद्यान्यत्वकेवलविद्यान्यत्व-  
रूपप्रकारविशिष्टमश्रौष्मेति ।

3. भूतानद्यतनपरोक्षरूपे लिङर्थत्रये आद्ययोर्द्वयोरत्र नास्ति बाधः । तृतीयस्य तु, श्रवणस्य श्रोतृपरोक्षत्वासंभवेन बाधात् निशेषग्रहणानर्हगिष्यवत्त्वं लक्षणीयमिति-  
भावः । 'विचचक्षिरे' इत्यत्रापि इदमभिप्रायवर्णनं सङ्गतमिति भाति ।

निन्दनात्तदौचित्यमिति चेत् तर्हि विद्याया अपि निन्दिततया<sup>1</sup> हेयद्वय-  
समुच्चयक्तिप्रसङ्गः । तथा सत्युत्तरवाक्यमपि विघटते—

अविद्यया मृत्युं तीर्त्वा विद्ययाऽमृतमश्नुते ॥ ११ ॥

इति । अयमर्थः—अविद्यया<sup>2</sup> विद्याङ्गतया चोदितकर्मणा मृत्युं ज्ञान-  
सङ्कोचरूप<sup>3</sup>मृत्युहेतुं<sup>4</sup> प्राक्तनकर्म । तीर्त्वा निरवशेषमुल्लङ्घ्य । विद्यया  
पूर्वोक्तपरमात्मानुदर्शनरूपया । अमृतमश्नुते ‘एतदमृतमभयमेतद्ब्रह्म’  
इत्यादिषु सर्वदोषरहितत्वेन प्रतीतं परमात्मानं प्राप्नोतीत्यर्थः । अत्रामृत  
शब्दस्य मोक्षपरत्वेऽपि न पुनरुक्तिः । मृत्युं तीर्त्वेत्यस्योपायविरोधितरण-  
परत्वात् । अमृतमश्नुत इति प्रातिविरोधिनिवृत्तिलाभोक्तेः । अत्र  
‘अविद्यया मृत्युं प्राप्य स्थित’ व्याचाक्षाणा निर्वाधं पदवाक्यस्वारस्य<sup>5</sup>-  
मुपबृंहणं च प्रसृत्य स्वाविद्यया स्यमेव मृत्युं प्राप्य स्थिताः ।

1. अयं वी. पाठः । अन्यत्र सर्वत्र ‘निन्दिताया’ । तत्र ‘विद्याया अपि  
निन्दितायाः हेयद्वयसमुच्चयेन तद्विशिष्टा या उक्तिः तत्प्रसङ्गः’ इति कथञ्चिदन्वयो वाच्यः ।

2. अयं कृ. पाठः । अन्यत्र ‘अविद्यया’ इति नास्ति ।

3. अयं वी. पाठः । अन्यत्र ‘ज्ञानसङ्कोचरूपं’ इति पृथक्पदत्वेन ।

4. ‘ज्ञानसङ्कोचरूपमृत्युहेतुं’ इत्यत्र पाठान्तरेण भाव्यमिति भाति । यथाश्रुते  
अविद्यायाः संसारलङ्घनहेतुत्वप्रतीतेः । “मृत्युं विद्योत्पत्तिप्रतिबन्धकभूतं पुण्यपापरूपं  
प्राक्तनं कर्म तीर्त्वा निरवशेषमुल्लङ्घ्य” इति कृ. भा. पाठः ।

श्रीभाष्ये च लघुसिद्धान्ते—“अविद्यया कर्मणा मृत्युं ज्ञानोत्पत्तिविरोधि प्राचीनं  
कर्म” इति ।

“ज्ञानमिहोपासनात्मकम् । तस्य सङ्कोचः अहरहरावेयातिशयराहित्यम् ।  
तद्रूपस्य मृत्योर्हेतुः । ज्ञानोत्पत्तिविरोध्येऽपि कर्मह ज्ञानानिष्पत्तिहेतुत्वेनोक्त इत्यैकार्थ्य-  
मेवेति श्रीरङ्गरामानुजमुनयः ।

5. तरतिः श्रुत्या लङ्घनस्य वाचकः । लक्षणया तु ‘व्याकरणं तीर्णः’ ‘वेदान्तं  
तरति’ इत्यादौ प्राप्तेः । कृत्स्नाध्ययनप्रतिपत्तये द्वि तत्र लङ्घनवाची शब्दो गीणतयैव  
प्रयुज्यते । न च मुख्यार्थसम्भवे लाक्षणिकार्थं ग्रिह उचित इति पदस्वारस्यम् ।

व्याकरणवेदान्तादिरूपोपादेयवाचिपदसमभिव्याहारेण तत्र प्राप्त्यर्थत्वम् । अत्र  
तु हेयार्थमृत्युपदसमभिव्याहारात् लङ्घनार्थत्वमेवोचितमिति वाक्यस्वारस्यम् । एवं

एतदेव वाक्यमनुसंहितं वैष्णवे पुराणे—

‘इयां सोऽपि सुबहून् यज्ञान् ज्ञानव्यपाश्रयः ।

ब्रह्मविद्यामधिष्ठाय तर्तुं मृत्युमविद्यया ॥’

इति । इह त्वविद्याशब्दः प्रकरणदौचित्याच्च विद्याङ्गकर्मविषय इत्यभाषि भाष्यकारैः ‘अत्राविद्याशब्दाभिहितं वर्णाश्रमविहितं कर्म<sup>३</sup>’ इति ; ‘मृत्यु-  
तरणोपायतया प्रतीताऽविद्या विद्येतरद्विहितं कर्मैव’ इति च । विद्यां  
पर्युदस्यन्नयमविद्याशब्दः क्षत्रियादिविषयाब्राह्मणशब्दादिवदासन्नतद-  
नन्तरवृत्तिरङ्गकर्मविषय इति भावः । एवं

‘तपो विद्या च विप्रस्य निश्श्रेयसकारावुभौ ।

तपसा कल्मषं हन्ति विद्ययाऽमृतमश्नुते ॥’

इत्याद्युपबृंहणान्यपि सुसङ्गतानि भवेयुः ।

ये पुनरिह विद्याकर्माख्यसाधनद्वयसमुच्चयं मृत्युर्तेरणामृतत्व-  
प्राप्तिरूपसाध्यद्वित्वं च वर्णयन्ति, तेषां कर्मज्ञानयोरङ्गाङ्गिभावं विद्ययैव  
मृत्युतरणं च व्यक्तं प्रतिपादयद्भिः श्रुतिस्मृतिसूत्रगणैर्यथाभाष्यमुत्तरं  
देयम् । विषम<sup>३</sup>समुच्चयवादेऽपि यथाभागं<sup>४</sup> सन्नित्योपकारकत्वसम्भवे  
गत्यन्तरगमनिका नीतिविद्भिर्न सम्मन्यते ॥ ११ ॥

तदेवमुपास्यं परमात्मतत्त्वं साङ्गतदुपासनरूपं च परमहितं परम-  
पुरुषार्थपर्यन्तमुपदिश्य अनन्तरं त्रिभिः श्लोकैः प्रतिबन्धनिवृत्तिपर-

‘उभयं सह’ इत्युभयत्र तात्पर्ये प्रतीयमाने एकत्रानुवादत्वाभ्युपगमः स्थित इत्यध्याहारश्च  
दोषः । एतदभावे स्वारस्यं रक्षितं भवति ।

प्रस्मृत्य विस्मृत्य ।

१. किं तदुपबृंहणं यत् प्रस्मृतमित्यत्राह एतदेवेति ।

२. अ. भाष्ये जि. अ. लघुसिद्धान्ते ।

३. वैषम्यमङ्गाङ्गिभावेन । एकमङ्गम् इतरदङ्गीति ।

४. अयमेव सर्वत्र पाठः । “अहरहरभ्यासाधेयातिशयेत्याद्यक्तरीत्या यथांशं  
त्यर्थः” इति श्रीरङ्गरामानुजमुनयः ।

ब्रह्मानुभवरूपयोः फलपर्वणोः समुच्चित्यानुसन्धानं विद्याङ्गत्वेनोपादेय-  
मित्युच्यते । तत्र प्रथममेकैकमात्रानुसन्धानं निन्दति—

अन्धं तमः प्रविशन्ति येऽसम्भूतिमुपासते ।

ततो भूय इव ते तमो य उ सम्भूत्यां रताः ॥ १२ ॥

इति । ‘एतमितः प्रेत्याभिसम्भवितास्मि’ ‘धृत्वा शरीरमकृतं कृतात्मा  
ब्रह्मलोकमभिसम्भवानी’त्यादिषु ब्रह्मप्राप्तिरूपा सम्भूतिरुक्ता । तां पर्यु-  
दस्यन्नयमसम्भूतिशब्दः तदासन्नप्रतिबन्धविनाशमभिधत्ते । ‘सम्भूतिं  
च विनाशं च’ इत्यपि ह्यनन्तरमुच्यते<sup>1</sup> । न चात्रासम्भूतिशब्देन  
सम्भूतेरनुत्पत्तिर्विनाशो वा प्रतिपाद्यः, अमृतप्राप्तिहेतुतयोक्तायाः  
संभूतेः प्रागभावस्य प्रध्वंसस्य वा मृत्युतरणहेतुत्वेन वक्तुमयुक्तत्वात् ।  
अत्रापि तरतेः प्राप्तिवचनत्वं पूर्ववत् प्रतिक्षेप्यम् ॥ १२ ॥

अन्यदेवाहुः सम्भवादन्यदाहुरसम्भवात् ।

इति शुश्रुम धीराणां ये नस्तद्विचचक्षिरे ॥ १३ ॥

इति । अत्र तच्छब्दः समुच्चित्यानुसन्धेयतया वक्ष्यमाणद्वितयं  
वक्ति ॥ १३ ॥

अत्राप्यन्यदित्युक्तं विवृण्वन् विद्याङ्गमुभयानुसन्धानमाह—

सम्भूतिं च विनाशं च यस्तद्वेदोभयं सह ।

इति । तस्यैव फलप्रदर्शनेनावश्यकर्तव्यतां स्थापयति

विनाशेन मृत्युं तीर्त्वा सम्भूत्याऽमृतमश्नुते ॥ १४ ॥

इति । अनुसन्धीयमानेन विनाशेन प्रतिबन्धमपोह्य सम्भूत्यानुसन्धीय-  
मानया ब्रह्म प्राप्नोति । सम्भूतिविनाशानुसन्धानरूपेऽङ्गे स्तुत्यर्थं यथो-  
चितमङ्गिफलनिर्देशः । यद्वा विनाशेन मृत्युं तीर्त्वेति पूर्वोक्तसरूपशब्दे  
विरूपार्थपरिहाराय विनाशशब्देन मानदम्भादीनां, हिंसास्तेयादीनां

1. वी. ‘अनन्तरमेवोच्यते’ ।

बहिर्मुखेन्द्रियवृत्तीनां च विनाशो विवक्षितः। अतो विरुद्धनिवृत्ति-  
रूपाङ्गसेवनेन समाधिविरोधिपापमपाकृत्य समाधिनिष्पत्तिरूपब्रह्म-  
सम्भूत्या तदेवाश्नुते। अत्र सम्भूतिविनाशशब्दाभ्यां सृष्टिप्रलयादि-  
विवक्षया मृत्युतरणामृतप्राप्तिरूपफलविभागवचनस्यौचित्यलवोऽपि नोप-  
लभ्यते ॥ १४ ॥

अथैवं फलपर्यन्तसाङ्गब्रह्मविद्यानिष्ठस्यानुसन्धेया मन्त्रा उप-  
दिश्यन्ते। तेषु च पूषादिशब्दाः सर्ववाच्यं<sup>१</sup> परमात्मानुसन्धतां  
तत्तद्देवताप्रणाड्या<sup>२</sup> साक्षाद्वा<sup>३</sup> तत्पर्यन्ताः। अत्र हि यमसूर्यादिशब्दाना-  
मेकविषयत्वं स्वरसावगतं तथा सत्येवोपपद्यते। तत्र प्रथमेन मन्त्रेण  
पूषशब्दविवक्षितं भगवन्तं प्रति प्रस्तुतां समाधिप्रतिबन्धनिवृत्तिं  
प्रार्थयते—

हिरण्मयेन पात्रेण सत्यस्यापिहितं मुखम् ।

तत् त्वं पूषन्नपावृणु सत्यधर्माय दृष्टये ॥ १५ ॥

इति। सत्यशब्दोऽत्र जीवपरः। ‘सत्यं चानृतं च सत्यमभवत्’ ‘अथ  
नामधेयं सत्यस्य सत्यं प्राणा वै सत्यं तेषामेव सत्यम्’ इत्यादिषु  
जीवेऽपि तत्प्रयोगात्। तस्य मुखं अनेकेन्द्रियावष्टम्भतया मुखवदस्थितं  
मनः हिरण्मयेन पात्रेणापिहितम् रागात्मकतया हिरण्मयसदृशेन रजो-  
मयेन पात्रेण परमात्मविषयवृत्तिप्रतिरोधकेन छादितम्। हृदि निहिते  
परमात्मविषये निरुद्धवृत्तिकमित्यर्थः। रजःकथनं तमसोऽप्युपलक्षणम्।  
हिरण्मयशब्देन कर्माधीनभोग्यवर्गप्रदर्शनम्। तत् जीवस्य मुखस्थानीयं  
मनः। पूषन् आश्रितपोषणस्वभावः। अपावृणु निरस्तपिधानं कुरु।

1. अयं वी. पाठः। अन्यत्र ‘साङ्गब्रह्मनिष्ठस्य’ इति। अत्र साङ्गत्वान्वयः  
क्लिष्टः।

2. सर्वशब्दवाच्यम्।

3. जीवमुख्यप्राणेत्यादिब्रह्मसूत्रोक्तन्यायात्। 1-1-32.

4. ‘साक्षादप्यविरोधं जैमिनिः’ इति न्यायात्। 1-2-29.

कस्य हेतोः । सत्यधर्माय दृष्टये सत्यस्य जीवस्य धर्मभूताय पूर्वोक्त-  
ब्रह्मानुभवदर्शनायेत्यर्थः । १५ ॥

पुनरपि तथा दृष्टया द्रष्टव्यं विशिषन् दृष्टया गुणमभ्यर्थयते—

पूषन्नेकर्षे यम सूर्य प्राजापत्य व्यूह रश्मीन् समूह तेजः ।

यत्ते रूपं कल्याणतमं तत्ते पश्यामि योऽसावसौ पुरुष-

स्सोऽहमस्मि ॥ १६ ॥

इति । एकर्षे अद्वितीयातीन्द्रियद्रष्टः । यम सर्वान्तर्यामिन् । सूर्य स्वभक्त-  
बुद्धीनां सुष्ठु प्रेरकः । प्राजापत्य प्रजापतिप्रसूतस्य सर्वस्यान्तर्यामिन् ।  
अविवक्षितप्रत्ययार्थो वा प्राजापत्यशब्दः । प्रजानां पत इत्यर्थः । व्यूह  
रश्मीन् समूह तेजः स्वस्वरूपप्रकाशनौपयिकान्<sup>२</sup> स्वोग्रहरश्मीन् व्यपोह  
प्रभात्मकं च तेजः समूहीकुरु । यत् आदित्यवर्णमित्यादिप्रसिद्धम्  
सर्वेभ्यः कल्याणेभ्योऽतिशयितकल्याणं शुभाश्रयभूतं ते दिव्यं रूपं तत्  
पश्यामि । अत्र वर्तमानव्यपदेशः उत्तरवाक्यवत् तात्कालिकानुसंधा-  
नानुवादः । प्रार्थनाप्रकरणानुरोधे तु व्यत्ययेन पश्येयमिति लिङ्गर्थो  
“ग्राह्य इत्यपुनरुक्तिस्तदासाधारण्यज्ञापनार्थम् । सदा पश्यामीति वा  
निरुपाधिकशेषत्वानुगुणोक्तिः”<sup>३</sup> । अथान्तरात्मनोऽहंग्रहेणानुसंधानमाह

1. ‘एकत्वमनुपश्यतः’ इत्यत्रोक्तब्रह्मानुभवरूपदर्शनाय ।

2. अयं ता. पाठः । अन्यत्र ‘प्रकाशनौपयिकान्’ । अत्रानन्वयः स्फुटः  
कू. भा. “भवदीयदिव्यरूपप्रदर्शनानुपयुक्तान् स्वोग्रहरश्मीन् व्यूह व्यपोह विगमयेत्यर्थः ।”

3. अर्थं चिह्नितो भागः वी. वर्जं सर्वत्र एवं पठ्यते । अनन्वयः स्फुटः ।  
“ग्राह्यः । सदा पश्यामीति वा निरुपाधिकशेषत्वानुगुणोक्तिः । त इति  
पुनरुक्तिस्तदासाधारण्यज्ञापनार्थम्” ।

इति पाठो भवितुमर्हतीति भाति ।

वी. पुनः “ग्राह्यः । ‘ते’ इत्यस्य पुनरुक्तिः तदसादारण्यज्ञापनार्थम् ।  
त्वदर्थं सदा पश्यामीति वा निरुपाधिकशेषत्वानुगुणोक्तिः” इति पाठं  
निवेशयति । पुनः शोषनिकायाम्—

‘योसावसौ पुरुषः सोऽहमस्मि’ इति । वीप्साऽऽत्यादरव्यञ्जनार्था । यद्वा

‘योसावतीन्द्रियग्राह्यः सूक्ष्मोव्यक्तस्सनातनः ।

सर्वभूतमयोऽचिन्त्यस्स एष स्वयमुद्भवौ ॥’

इत्यादिवाक्यच्छायया यत्तच्छब्दाभ्यामदःशब्दौ विभज्यान्वेतव्यौ ॥  
सर्वातीन्द्रियप्रमाणसिद्धत्वद्योतनार्थौ वा । पुरुषः पूर्णत्वपूर्वसत्त्वादि-  
गुणकः<sup>१</sup> आदित्यवर्णविग्रहविशिष्टस्सर्ववेदपठितानन्यपरपुरुषसूक्तादि-  
प्रसिद्धो महापुरुषः । सोऽहमस्मि अहंशब्दोऽत्र जीवद्वारा तदन्तरात्म-  
पर्यन्तः । अत एवास्मीत्यपि प्रत्यग्रूपस्वविविशिष्टे परमात्मनि विश्राम्यति ।  
‘अस्मद्युत्तम’ इत्येतावदेव ह्यनुशिष्टम् । न पुनरसच्छब्दस्य प्रत्यगात्म-  
द्वारा परमात्मपर्यन्ततायामुत्तमनिवृत्तिः । एवं तत्त्वमसीत्यादिष्वसि-  
शब्दो निर्वाह्यः । तत्रापि ‘युष्मद्युपपदे समानाधिकरणे स्थानिन्यपि  
मध्यमः’ इत्येतावदेव हि स्मर्यते । न तु युष्मच्छब्दस्य खाभिमुखचेतन-  
द्वारा तदन्तर्यामिपर्यन्तत्वे मध्यमनिवृत्तिः । लोके तु अहं त्वमस्मि;

“अथवा ‘तत्र वर्तमानव्यपदेश उत्तरवाक्यवत् तात्कालिकानुवादः ।  
सदा पश्यामीति वा निरुपाधिकशेषत्वानुगुणोक्तिः । प्रार्थनाप्रकर-  
णानुरोधे तु व्यत्ययेन पश्येमिति लिङ्गर्थो ग्राह्यः । ते इत्यस्य  
पुनरुक्तिस्तदसाधारण्यज्ञापनार्था’ इति पाठोस्तु ।”

इत्याह ।

‘त्वदर्थ’ इति तात्त्विकेन पाठेन भवितव्यम् । स लेखनदोषानुवृत्त्या  
अन्ते ‘सदा’ इति पठितः स्यात् । तस्मात् ‘सदा’ इत्यस्य स्थाने  
‘त्वदर्थ’ इति पठित्वा दर्शनमपि त्वदर्थमित्यर्थो ग्राह्य इति  
श्रीरङ्गरामानुजमुनयः ।

1. तात्पर्यचन्द्रिका, 8-22—‘पुरुषशब्दस्य परमात्मनि पुरिशयत्वपूर्णत्व-  
पूर्वसद्भावपुरुषदानादिभिर्निमित्तैः....’

शाङ्करं गीताभाष्यम् 8-22—‘पुरुषः पुरिशयनात् पूर्णत्वाद्वा’ ।

निरुक्तम्—‘पुरुषं पुरिशय इत्याचक्षीरन्’ I. 13.

पुरुषः पुरिषाद पुरिशयः । ‘पूरयतेर्वा ।’ II. 3.

सहस्रनामभाष्यम्—‘पुरु बहु सनोति’ ददाति ।



त्वमहमसीत्याद्युपचारेषूद्देश्यानुसारेण मध्यमोत्तमयोर्व्यवस्था । तद्व-  
दत्रापि व्यवस्थोपपद्यते । उद्देश्यविषययोरेवात्र युष्मदस्मच्छब्दयोरुप-  
पदत्वेन सूत्रपदाभिप्रेतत्वात् । भाष्ये तु तत्त्वमसिनिरूपणावसरे 'नात्र  
किञ्चिदुद्दिश्य किमपि विधीयत' इत्युक्तिरप्राप्तांशनिषेधाभिप्राया व्यक्ता,  
उपसंहारत्वोपपादनात् ।

ये पुनस्तत्त्वमसि, सोऽहमसीत्यादिषु कार्यकारणोपाध्याकार-  
विधूननेन निर्विशेषस्वरूपैक्यं वाक्यवेद्यमाहुः, तेषामसिवदस्मिरपि  
खण्डकः । श्रोतर्थनुसन्धातरि च युष्मदस्मदी हि परित्यक्ते । न ह्यसिना  
कश्चित्प्रतिबोधनीयः ; न च कश्चिदस्मिना विशिष्यानुसन्धेयः । विधून-  
नीयोपाधिविषयव्युत्पत्तिमच्छब्दसन्निधिमात्रोपजीवनेन क्वचिन्मध्यमो-  
त्तमसम्पत्तिरिति चेत्-ततो वरमपरित्यक्तप्रवृत्तिनिमित्तमस्माकं निर्वहण-  
मनुसर्तुम् । सन्मात्रस्यांशिर्नोऽशद्वयविशिष्टताप्रतिपादनं वदतामपि,  
'सन्मात्रविवक्षायामत्र वाक्ये त्वमहम्भावायोगात्, त्वन्ताऽहन्ताविशिष्टं  
सदिति विशिष्टविवक्षायामपि प्रथमपुरुषोपनिपातप्रसङ्गात्, दृश्योश्च  
युष्मदस्मदर्थयोर्मृत्पिण्डांशे मणिक इव घटशरावाकारयोः सदंशभूतेश्वरा-  
कारेऽपि समन्वयायोगात्, त्वमहमर्थयोः सत्ताद्याकारस्य नित्यप्रति-  
पन्नतया विशेषतोऽनिर्देश्यत्वादननुसन्धेयत्वाच्च न कथंचिदपि तत्त्वमसि  
सोहऽमसीत्यादेर्निर्वाहः शक्यः । दृष्टिविधिस्तु मोक्षार्थविद्यासु वेदान्त<sup>2</sup>  
वादिना नाङ्गीक्रियते । यद्यप्यत्र 'त्वं राजाऽसि, अहं राजाऽस्मि'  
इत्यादिवत् तादृघीन्याद्युपचारविवक्षया मध्यमोत्तमयोः सामञ्जस्यम् ।  
तथाऽपि लोकवेदयोः चेतनपर्यन्तदेवमनुष्यादिव्यवहारन्यायेन जाति-  
गुणशब्दगतिलाभात्तदुपेक्षा । नन्वेवं पुरुषाख्यास्वेतरात्मसामानाधि-  
करण्यक्लेशं परित्यज्य 'योसावसौ पुरुषः सोऽहमसीति परिशुद्धस्वरूप-

1. युष्मदस्मदर्थ्यां सन्मात्रस्य वा विवक्षा, त्वन्ताऽहन्ताविशिष्टस्य सतो वा  
तद्विशिष्टस्य सदंशभूतस्येश्वरस्य वा, त्वमहमर्थयोरेव वा इति चतुर्धा विकल्ममभिप्रेत्य  
क्रमेण दूषयति सन्मात्रविवक्षायामित्यादिना ।

2. वी. 'वेदान्तवेदिना' ।

मात्रानुसंधानपरमिदं वाक्यमस्तु । भैवम् । तत्त्वमसि, त्वं वा अहमस्मि  
इत्यादिषु तदनुपपत्तेरत्रापि तत्समानन्यायतया तथैवाऽनुसन्धानस्यौ-  
चित्यात् । ब्रह्मात्मकोऽहमस्मि इति परविद्याङ्गभूतस्वात्मानुसन्धान-  
परत्वेऽपि तच्छब्देन तादधीन्यादिकं लक्षणं स्यात् ॥ १६ ॥

अनन्तरं तु परिशुद्धात्मस्वरूपमुच्यते—

### वायुरनिलममृतम्

इति । विद्याकर्मानुसारेण तत्र तत्र गन्तृत्वाद्वायुः । 'निलयनरहितत्वात्  
कचिदपि व्यवस्थितत्वाभावाच्चानिलम् । अमृतं म्रियमाणेऽपि देहसंताने  
स्वयममृतम् । इदं विजरत्वादीमप्युपलक्षणम् । परिशुद्धजीवविषये  
प्रजापतिवाक्ये 'विजरो विमृशुर्विशोक' इत्यादिसहपाठात् । अत्र  
'वायुश्चान्तरिक्षं चैतदमृत'मित्यादिपरामर्शाद्वाय्वादिशब्दानां भूत-  
द्वितीयविषयत्वं न शङ्कनीयम् । पूर्वापराभ्यामसङ्गतेः । यद्यप्यमीषां  
परमात्मविषयत्वं विशिष्टवृत्त्या योगतो वा युज्यते, तथाऽपि वरमिह  
नश्वरस्य देहस्यानन्तरं वचनातद्यावृत्तप्रत्यगात्मपरत्वम् । प्राणविष-  
यत्वेऽप्यत्र मन्दं प्रयोजनम् । श्वेताश्वतरीयाश्च 'भोग्यभोक्तृनियन्तृणां  
विवेचने भोक्तृशब्दविवक्षितप्रत्यगात्मानममृतशब्देनामनन्ति—

‘क्षरं प्रधानममृताक्षरं हरः क्षरात्मानावीशते देव एकः’

इति ।

‘क्षरं त्वविद्या ह्यमृतं तु विद्या विद्याऽविद्ये ईशते यस्तु सोम्यः’

इति च ।

एवं प्रत्यगात्मस्वरूपस्य 'न जायते म्रियते वा विपश्चित्' इत्या-  
दिप्रसिद्धममृतत्वमभिधाय क्षेत्रज्ञशरीरस्य मृतत्वमवश्यम्भावीत्याह—

1. प्राकृतकार्यवर्गवत् स्वरूपतो विलयापरपर्यायनिलयनरहितत्वात् देवादि-  
शरीराणामौपाधिकत्वेन तत्र कापि नियमेनावस्थानाभावाच्च' इत्यर्थः । निलीयत  
इति हि लोके अदर्शनमुच्यते । अदर्शनमेव च नाशो विलय इति ।

अचेतनरूपाधाररहितत्वं निलयनरहितत्वमिति श्रीरङ्गरामानुजमुनयः ।

2. वी. 'भोक्तृभोग्य ...'

अथेदं भस्मान्तं शरीरम् ।

इति । प्रकृतादर्थार्थान्तरविवक्षयाऽत्राथशब्दः । आत्मोत्क्रमणानन्तर्यार्थो वा । कर्मवश्यकात्स्न्यपरो वा । तथा च स्मर्यते—

‘गङ्गायां सिकता धारास्तथा वर्षति वासवे ।

शक्या गणयितुं लोके न व्यतीताः पितामहाः ।’

इति । ‘ब्रह्मादिषु प्रलीनेषु’ इत्यादि च । इदमिति विशेषणमीश्वर-शरीरावेन नित्यत्वेन च प्रमाणासिद्धानां व्यवच्छेदार्थम् । भस्मान्तमिति संस्कारमात्रव्यञ्जकम् । ‘कीटान्तत्वादेरन्यत्र प्रसिद्धस्योपलक्षणं वा । शरीरशब्दे व्युत्पत्तिनिमित्तानुसारे विशरणस्वभावत्वं गम्यते ।

एवं ‘भोक्ता भोग्यं प्रेरितारं च मत्वे’ति क्रमेण चिदचिद्विवेक-मुक्त्वा प्रेरितारं प्रकृतं महापुरुषं प्रणवेनोपादत्ते—

ओम्

इति । यथाऽऽमनन्त्याथर्वणाः ‘यः पुनरेतं त्रिमात्रेण ओमित्येतेनैवाक्षरेण परं पुरुषमभिध्यायीत’ इति । उक्तं च योगानुशासने ‘क्लेशकर्मविपाका-शयैरपरामृष्टः पुरुषविशेष ईश्वरः । स पूर्वेषामपि गुरुः कालेनानवच्छे-दात् । तस्य वाचकः प्रणव’ इति । आह च सर्वज्ञः

‘ओमित्येवं सदा विप्राः पठध्वं ध्यात केशवम्’

इति । स्वयं चागायत्

‘ओमित्येकाक्षरं ब्रह्म व्याहरन् मामनुस्मरन्’

इति । एवं सर्वत्र द्रष्टव्यम् ।

अथ क्रतुरूपिणं भगवन्तं ज्ञानयज्ञगोचरमभिमुखीकुर्वंस्तदनुग्रहं याचते—

क्रतो स्मर कृतं स्मर

इति । क्रतो क्रत्वात्मकः । यथाह ‘अहं क्रतुरहं यज्ञः इति । ‘यथा-

1. ‘क्रिमिविड्भस्मसंज्ञित’मिति श्रीभागवतप्रसिद्धयनुरोधेनावस्थाविशेष-विस्पष्टबोधनमभिप्रेत्याह कीटेति’ । वी. व्याख्यानम् ।

क्रतुरस्मिन् लोके पुरुषो भवति तथेतः प्रेत्य भवति' 'स क्रतुं कुर्वीत'  
'एवंक्रतुर्ह' इत्यादिष्विवात्रापि प्रकरणादेव क्रतुशब्द उपासनपरो वा ।  
तद्गोचरे तु भगवति तच्छब्द उपचारात् । स्मर सानुग्रहया बुद्ध्या  
विषयीकुरु । स्नेहपूर्णेन मनसा यन्नः स्मरसि केशवे' तिवत् । उक्तं च  
भगवता 'स्थिते मनसी'त्यारभ्य,

‘ततस्तं प्रियमाणं तु काष्ठपाषाणसन्निभम् ।

अहं स्मरामि मद्भक्तं नयामि परमां गतिम् ’ ॥

इति । सर्वदा सर्वं साक्षात्कुर्वतः स्मर्तृत्ववचनमिह पूर्वकृतप्रत्यवेक्षणाभि-  
प्रायम् । कृतं स्मरेत्यत्रापि तथैव विवक्षा । मत्कृतं यत्किञ्चिदनुकूलमनु-  
सन्धाय कृतज्ञस्त्वं मां रक्षेति भावः । एतावदन्तं<sup>१</sup> त्वत्कृतमानुकूल्यं  
प्रतिसन्धाय त्वमेव शेषपूर्णं कुर्विति वा । स्मरन्ति हि 'जायमानं हि  
पुरुषम्' इत्यादि । स्वयमप्याह 'तेषां सततयुक्तानां' इत्यादि ।

क्रतो स्मर कृतं स्मर ॥ १७ ॥

इत्यावृत्तिरुक्तार्थं त्वरातिशयात् ॥ १७ ॥

पुनरप्यग्निशब्दवाच्यं भगवन्तं स्वापेक्षितं प्रापयेत्याह—

अग्ने नय सुपथा राये अस्मान् विश्वानि देव वयुनानि विद्वान् ।

युयोध्यस्मज्जुहुराणमेनो भूयिष्ठां ते नमउक्तिं विधेम ॥ १८ ॥

(इति ।) अग्ने अग्निशरीरक । 'यस्याग्निः शरीर'मित्यन्तर्यामिब्राह्मणम् ।  
'साक्षादप्यविरोधं जैमिनि'रिति न्यायादग्रनयनादिगुणयुक्तेति वा । नय  
प्रवर्तयेत्यर्थः । सुपथा शोभनेन मार्गेण । प्रतिषेधस्पर्शरहितेनोपायेनेति  
यावत् । राये विद्यार्थशरीरसंरक्षणत्वदर्चनाद्यनुगुणाय धनाय ।  
विद्यार्थप्रकरणानुगुण्यात्<sup>२</sup> ।

१. यद्यपि 'एतावन्तम्' इति कृ. ता. पाठः तथाऽपि तस्य लिङ्गभेददुष्टत्वात्  
कृ. भा. अनुरोधेन अन्यत्र निवेशितोऽयमेव पाठ आदरणीयः । 'एतावत्पर्यन्तं'  
'एतावत्' 'एतदन्तं' 'एतावन्तं कालं' इत्यपि पाठोत्प्रेक्षा भवति ।

२. अयं वी. वर्ज सर्वत्र पाठः । तत्र तु 'यद्वाऽर्थप्रकरणानुगुण्यात्' इति

‘अतस्करकरग्राह्यमराजकवशंवदम् ।

अदायादविभागार्हं धनमार्जय सुस्थिरम्’ ॥

‘अनन्तं वत मे वित्तम्’ इत्यादिषूक्तमलौकिकं धनमिह विवक्षितम् । एक एव मन्त्रः प्रकरणादिभिर्विशेषितस्ततदनुगुणमर्थं विवक्षतीति सम्यङ्न्यायविदः । अस्मान् त्वदनन्यभावान् अनन्यगतींश्च । विश्वानि देव वयुनानि विद्वान् । देव अस्मदपेक्षितप्रदानानुरूपविचित्रक्रीडायुक्त । माया वयुनं ज्ञानमिति नैघण्टुकाः । अतो ज्ञानमुखेनोपायविशेषा इह वयुनशब्देन विवक्षिताः । सर्वान् तत्तदधिकारानुगुणान् चतुर्विध-पुरुषार्थोपायान् यथावद्विद्वान् त्वम् अविदुषोऽस्मान् नेतुमर्हसीति भावः । युयोध्यस्सज्जुहुराणम् बन्धनात्मकतया अचिन्त्यप्रकारकौटिल्य-वत्तया वा बाधमानमित्यर्थः । एनः अकृत्यकरणकृत्याकरणादिरूपं त्वदनु-भवादिप्रतिबन्धकम् । अस्मतो युयोधि पृथक्कुरु विनाशयेत्यर्थः । भूयिष्ठां ते नमउक्तिं विधेम ‘अनन्यगति’रित्यादि‘गुणैरावृत्तितश्च भूयसीं नमउक्तिं’ ते विदध्मे । व्यत्ययो हि बहुलमनुशिष्टः । नमउक्तेरनु-

पठित्वा “विद्यार्थप्रकरणानुगुण्यदिति पाठो न पेशलः । श्रीकूरनारायणाभाष्य इव विद्याप्रकरणानुगुण्यादिति पाठश्चेत् एतत्पूर्वं यद्वेति वा अलौकिकं वेत्युपरि वाकारो वा निवेश्यः ।” इत्यभिहितम् ।

अत्र कू. भा. “राये विद्यार्थशरीर....धनायेत्यर्थः । अथवा ‘अतस्कर....सुस्थिरम्’ ‘अनन्तं....वित्तम्’ इत्यादिषूक्तं....विवक्षितम् । विद्याप्रकरणानुगुण्यात्” इति ।

लौकिकालौकिकधनविषयतया व्याख्यानद्वयस्यात्र क्रियमाणत्वात् उत्तरवाक्ये कचित् यद्वेत्यादिना केनचित्पक्षान्तरत्वबोधकेन पदेन भाष्यमित्येतदसन्दिग्धम् । ‘विद्यार्थप्रकरणानुगुण्यत्’ इति यथास्थितमपि तु पूर्वत्र हेतुतया सङ्गमयितुं शक्यमिति भाति । ‘विद्यार्थं यत् प्रतिबन्धनिवृत्त्यादि तत्प्रकरणं ह्येतत् ‘हिरण्यमेन’ इति मन्त्रा-दारभ्य । तदानुगुण्यात् विद्यार्थशरीरसंरक्षणानुगुणाय धनायेति वक्तव्यम्, न तु स्वयं पुरुषार्थभूताय धनायेति’ इति ।

1. अत्र ‘अन्यगतित्वादिगुणैः’ इति, उत्तरत्र ‘प्रसक्तुमर्हसी’ति च भवितुमर्ह-तीति श्रीरङ्गरामानुजमुनयः ।

वृत्तिं वा नायं प्रति नाथते । ‘नम इत्येव वादिनः’ इति हि मुक्तलक्षणा’  
अपि पुरुषा मोक्षधर्मे प्रतिपादिताः । मानसक्राधिकयोर्नमसोरभावेऽपि  
नमश्शब्दमात्रेण प्रसक्तुमर्हतीत्युक्तित्वाभिप्रायः । एवं परतत्त्वतद्वि-  
भूतियोगतदुपासनतद्विशेषान् संगृह्य संहितेयं समपूर्यते ॥ १८ ॥

व्यक्ताव्यक्ते वाजिनां संहितान्ते

व्याख्यामित्थं वाजिवक्त्रप्रसादात् ।

वैश्वामित्रो विश्वमित्रं व्यतानीद्

विद्वच्छात्रप्रीतये वेङ्कटेशः ॥

‘अभेदं भोक्तृणामथ च भविनामेव परतां

तथा भेदाभेदं जिनसुगतनीतिं च जगति ।

असम्पाद्यां मुक्तिं भवभयमलीकं च पठता-

मसावीशेत्यादिर्न कथमनुवाकः प्रतिभटः ॥

1. अत्र कू. भा. ‘नम इत्येव वादिनः’ इति हि मुक्तानामपि लक्षणं मोक्षधर्मे  
श्रुतम्’ इति । एतदनुरोधेन “नम इत्येव वादिनः” इति हि मुक्तौ नमोक्तिलक्षणा अपि  
पुरुषा मोक्षधर्मे प्रतिपादिताः इति पाठेनात्र भुवितुं युक्तमिति भाति ।

2. परतत्त्वतद्विभूतिसङ्ग्रहः प्रथमतोऽष्टमन्त्रात्मके आदिमप्रकरणे । पश्चात्  
तदुपासनस्य तत्फलतदङ्गरूपतद्विशेषस्य च सङ्ग्रहः विद्याविद्याविषयसम्भूत्यसंभूतिविषय-  
त्रिकद्वयात्मके अनन्तरप्रकरणे । पुनरपि तदङ्गरूपसङ्ग्रहः अनुसन्धेयमन्त्रचतुष्टयात्मके  
चरमप्रकरणे । संहितेयं चरमाध्यायरूपा । यद्वा चत्वारिंशेन अनेन चरमेणाध्यायेन  
संगृह्य इयं वाजिसंहिता समपूर्यतेति ।

3. तत्त्वहितपुरुषार्थानामुक्तविधानां अत्र निरूपणात् अन्यादृशान् तान् वदतां  
सर्वेषां इयमुपनिषत् प्रतिकूलेत्याह—अभेदमिति । भेदाभेदमित्यन्तेन चिद्विषय ईश्वर-  
विषयश्च विपर्यय उक्तः । जिनसुगतनीतिमिति अचिद्विषयोऽपि । ब्राह्मार्थानां मिथ्यात्व-  
विरुद्धधर्मयोगादिर्हि तन्नीतिः । तृतीयपादेन पुरुषार्थविषयो विपर्ययः कण्ठतः  
हितविषयोऽर्थतश्च प्रतिपादितः ॥

इति कवितार्किकसिंहस्य सर्वतन्त्रस्वतन्त्रस्य श्रीमद्वेङ्कटनाथस्य

वेदान्ताचार्यस्य कृतिषु ईशावास्योपनिषद्भाष्यम् ।

कवितार्किकसिंहाय कल्याणगुणशालिने ।

श्रीमते वेङ्कटेशाय वेदान्तगुरवे नमः ॥

# ĪSAVĀSYOPANIṢAD—BHAṢYA

(TRANSLATION)

(*Benedictory verses*)

1. We meditate on Vāsudeva possessed of a multitude of pure and excellent qualities, by whom are being dwelt in all this conscient and unconscient.<sup>1</sup>

2. The Transcendent Puruṣa the Lord of all, of innate greatness, the Inner Self of all beings, Himself (eternally) transcending all faults, the One object of all sciences (*vidyās*), the Presiding One of all actions, the Extinguisher of sin, Enjoyable by the freed, the Ready Means, shines at the end of the Saṃhitā of the Vājins.<sup>2</sup>

3. (The Vedic passage) which is recited with 'All this is fit to be indwelt by the Lord' in the beginning is the instruction in the knowledge of Brahman given by the Guru to his disciple.

4. All (actions) prescribed in the Saṃhitā could be (utilized) on account of separate injunction, for knowledge; for pointing this out clearly is the addition of this (*anuvāka*) at the end of that (*saṃhitā*).

---

1. Verse 1 Anuṣṭub śloka metre.

„ 2 Mandākrāntā.

„ 3 Śloka metre.

„ 4 Śloka metre.

2. The adjectives used by Śrī Venkaṭanātha in respect of the Puruṣa mentioned in verse 16 have reference to mantras specified below respectively.

(i) Sarveśānaḥ verse 1.

(ii) Sahajamahimā, verse 4 and 5.

(iii) Sarvabhūtāntarātmā, verse 6 and 7.

(iv) Sarvān doṣān svayam atipatan, verse 8 1st half.

(v) Sarva-vidyaika-vedyaḥ 8th verse 2nd half.

(vi) Kārmādhyakṣaḥ, verse : 1 1st half.

ĪSĀ VĀSYAM IDAM SARVAM  
 YATKINCA JAGATYĀM JAGAT  
 TENA TYAKTENA BHUÑJĪTHĀ  
 MĀ GRDHAH KĀSYASVID DHANAM.

1

*Whatsoever changeable is in this world all this is fit to be indwelt by the Lord. With that (world) renounced enjoy. Covet not anyone's wealth.*

### THE BHASYA

There (in the Upaniṣad) at the outset, for the saka of removing the illusion of independence and others (of the individual) who is the possession of material body, the teacher (keeping in mind this fact) declares the Nature, Existence, and Activity of all things to be under the control of the Lord.

*Idam*: this, (that is) determined by the respective sources of knowledge as other than Īśvara, of the forms of intelligents and unintelligent.

*Īsā*: By the Lord. By the all-controlling Puruṣottama<sup>1</sup> well-known as entirely different from the soul, in (the passages) “The knower and the ignorant the two unborn, the Lord and the nonlord” (*Svet. Up.* I. 9) and others.

*vāsyam*: Fit to be pervaded is the meaning. Or such as could be made by Himself to dwell in Himself

(vii) Kaluṣaśamaṇaḥ verse 11 3rd quarter.

(viii) Muktopabhogyaḥ verse 11 4th quarter.

(ix) Ko'pi and siddhopāyaḥ, verse 15 and 16.

1. The meaning of the word is all-destiner. This word has a cross-reference to Bh. Gīta. XV. 17, where it is equated with the Lord Īśvara: “But other than these two is the highest Spirit called the Puruṣottama, who enters into three worlds and upbears them.



who is the support of all.<sup>1</sup> Thus the Śmṛti says “He everywhere (dwells), and in Him everything dwells. Because of that is He called (*paripāthyate*) by the learned, Vāsudeva” (*Viṣ P. I. ii, 12.*)

*jagatyām*: (is) the significator for other worlds also.

*jagat*: The group of things of the form of the enjoyed (*bhogya*) and enjoyers (souls), which changes into another state in nature and quality (respectively.)<sup>2</sup>

*yat-kiñca*: This qualification ‘whatsoever’ is used in order to affirm that there is nothing whatsoever which has not Him as its Self. (This is) elucidated (thus): “(They) say that the sense organs, sensorium, buddhi, *sattva*, brilliance, strength, courage, body and soul have Vāsudeva as their self.”<sup>3</sup>

But (the objector says), according to the rule “*Rūḍhi* (conventional meaning) overrules the *Yoga* (etymological meaning)”, *Īśa* herein mentioned may be Rudra, and further because there is no additional word (*upapada*) such as ‘All’ (which addition if it were present will affect the *rūḍhi* and it may then designate Viśṇu well-known as Sarveśvara).

Not so (we reply). Since as in the case of the words Akāśa, Prāṇa and others used in the sense of the (original) cause (where the *rūḍhi* is annulled), so also

1. That is to say, He is the one being in whom all things dwell because He is their support *āśraya* and *ādhārā* and who dwells in all things as their support, as in the examples of the body and the hub of the wheel.
2. *cf. Bhoktā-bhogyam-preritārañca matvā* (Svet Up. I. 12) *Prakṛti* modifies its nature and its qualities in evolution, whereas the souls undergo modification only in their *dharmabhūta jñāna*.
3. Untraced quotation.

here the *rūḍhi* is annulled ;<sup>1</sup> and since the quality of pervading all as well as being the support of all cannot belong to Rudra who is accepted (i) as not being the cause of all things and (ii) as being bound by Karma on the strength of the passages such as “One only Nārāyaṇa was existent, neither Brahmā nor Īśāṇa.” (*Mahopaniṣād* I.) “I am still not free from sin, grant me names (*Śatapata Brāhmāṇa*) this word Īśa must be accepted etymologically (*yaugika*) as referring to the Lord of all, of unlimited Lordship. Who is well-known as possessing those qualities (of all-supportingness and all-indwellingness and others).

Though on account of there being no mention (here of Īśa) as already well-known (as the primal cause), there is a difference in this case from that of Akāśa and other passages, yet because of its use in a quite contrary sense itself there is justification for the rejection of its conventional (*rūḍhi*) sense according to *Aindri* principle.<sup>2</sup>

Nor is there here the principle of contextual allness<sup>3</sup> (*sarvatvam ādhikārikam*, no such limitation being seen.

- 
1. In some scriptural texts all things are declared to have originated from Ākāśa, Prāṇa and others which nominally mean the gross elements; but what is meant by them are not these gross or subtle elements but the primal Indewelling Being in all. This is indicated by the use of the phrase like *vai* or *ha vai*: *Yato vā imāni bhūtāni, sarvāṇi ha vā imāni bhūtāni ākāśād eva samutpadyante* (Ch. Up. I. ix. 1).
  2. *Pūr. Mim.* III ii. 2. There is a *ṛk* mantra addressed to Indra. This is directed to be used with reference in Agni-Gārhapatyā. This transference of an Indra *ṛk* to Agni is due to understanding the terms in an etymological sense as otherwise it will be meaningless.
  3. *Pūr. Mīmāṃsā* I. ii. 1.

(If it be said that instead of one perpetual All-lord, we may have one Īśvara-stream, one All-lord in one cosmic age and another in another age and so on, or else we may have several Īśvaras, rulers, at the same time and at all times eternally, but who divide their absolute lordship between themselves by limiting their power to specific regions, we reply) :

But the theories of Īśvara-stream and multiple Īśvaras are rejected by a number of (scriptural) sources of right knowledge, which establish the Lord existing at all the three times (past, present and future) and destining all processes.

It is therefore right that this passage refers to Nārāyaṇa alone who has lordship independent (of others) as the Lord who dwells in all (or rather in whom all can dwell) proclaimed in the passages “Him the protector of the world, the Lord of Self” (*Tait. Nārd.* XI. 25) and others; Who is to be redeclared later on as ‘*Yosāvasau Puruṣaḥ*’ (*Īśā* 16); Who is determined as the parent of Brahmā and Rudra by passages inexplicable otherwise (*i.e.*, which cannot apply to any other god); Who is most famous as the all-indwelling propeller (in the passages); ‘This is the indwelling self of all beings, faultless, dweller in the highest sky, (*divya*), the shining one (*deva*), the One Nārāyaṇa” (*Sub. Up.* VII.) and others; and Who in the passages ‘He is Brahmā’ and ‘He is Śiva’ (*Tait Nāra*, XI. 26) is mentioned as the substance (*viśeṣya*) of Brahmā, Śiva, Indra and others who are His attributes (*vibhūtiś*), as in the case of the world in the passage “This (world) is all Puruṣa Himself.” This is enough (of refutation) of the objections of that person who does not know the pada-teaching, the pada (*Īśā*) in which there is no

place at all for the conventional meaning (*anyarūḍhi*), and which is not a compound word.

In this manner having taught the seeker after liberation, the knowledge of (his) dependence on the Lord, he (the teacher) counsels living that has renunciation as its ornament :

TENA TYAKTENA BHUNJĪTHĀH : *with that (world) renounced enjoy.*

*tena* : with that world which is mistaken as enjoyable ;

*tyaktena* : renounced ; because of the perception of its (world's) being exceedingly full of faults ; being one with that (world) renounced ; i.e., (being one that has renounced the world).

*bhunjīthāh* : enjoy ; 'enjoy that group of unprohibited enjoyable (things) which is helpful in supporting the body, which is useful to Yoga' (this) is the import got (*siddhyati*) from the nature of the instruction and from the context (*arthaprakaraṇābhyaṃ*).

Or else it might be construed thus: Enjoy that which has been mentioned as the One in which all dwell, the supremely enjoyable (*niratisaya-bhogya*) (Brahman), through the means going to be taught (in the succeeding verses).

*kaśya svid dhanam* : anyone's wealth, wealth belonging to a relative or non-relative.

*mā grdhah* : do not covet. And Yama says to his servant beginning with (the verse) "In the supreme friend....." "That crooked mind, who is covetous of wealth, that human animal, is not Vāsudeva's devotee."<sup>1</sup>

1. Untraced quotation.

This renunciation of desire for wealth is to be taken to stand for renunciation of all things other than the supreme Self. Thus does the Smṛti say “(He) who has attachment to the supreme Self and detachment from the non-supreme Self”<sup>1</sup>

II. (Now the teacher) says that he, who has learnt as taught in the previous verse (*evam viduṣaḥ*), has to perform the routine and occasional (obligatory prescribed) work,<sup>2</sup> characterised by renunciation of attachment to fruits and agency and others throughout (his) life :

KURVANNEVEHA KARMĀṆI  
JĪJĪVIṢET ŚATAM SAMĀH  
EVAM TVAYI NĀNYATHETO'STI  
NA KARMA LIPYATE NARE

2

*Thus (one) should desire to live a hundred years just performing works. Thus for thee (it) is not otherwise than this. Works do not get smeared over man.*

*jījīviṣet* : To show that even for the knower of Brahman living till the completion of this knowledge is desirable the desiderative suffix is used here.

*śatam samāḥ* : hundred years : has reference to generality (*prāyika viṣayam*). ‘Living a hundred years one should indeed perform works that accord with one’s fitness. At no time should there be giving up of works subservient to knowledge’ is the meaning. That there is no special reason to say that this passage refers to independent actions which are the means of obtaining fruits, is said in the *Vedānta Sūtra*. “No, since there is no speciality” (III, iv. 13). Another meaning not contrary to the context (*prakaraṇa*) is also

1. Untraced quotation.

2. *Nitya naimittika* duties according to one’s varṇa and āśrama.

mentioned in the next sūtra : “For the sake of praise only (there is) permission” (III. iv. 14). The *Bhāṣya* (of Rāmānuja) (runs thus) “The word *vā* (is used) for indicating delimitation (*eva*). Since the context (is) that of knowledge (of Brahman) taught in ‘All this (is) fit to be indwelt by the Lord ...’ for the sake of praising (knowledge), this is the permission for performing works always. Because of the power (*māhātmya*) of knowledge, even one is performing works always, one is not stained by them : in this manner knowledge is praised. And the rest of the passage, “Thus for thee ; it is not otherwise than this : works do not get smeared over man” shows this alone.

*tvayi* : for thee, who are fit for Brahma-vidyā.

*evam* : Thus alone is the thing (that is) to be practised ;

*Iti’nyathā nāsti* : (It) is not otherwise than this : this is said negatively for the sake of confirming (the previous positive statement regarding doing works which are imperative throughout life).

Now (if it be asked) will there not accrue bondage to the knower of Brahman, since there is the performing of work, (the teacher) says : Works do not get smeared over man. In the case of the man, the Brahman-knower, under reference according to the “principle of separate injunction” (as taught in the sūtra) “But Agnihotra and others (are to be performed) for that purpose (of knowledge) alone, since that is (so) seen (in the Upaniṣads)” (IV. i. 16), actions do not become the causes of results such as *svarga* and others. There is no possibility of a discriminating desireless man wittingly undertaking to do works as means to pleasures which are not useful for knowledge and to forbidden works. For (such of) those that

may arise there will be the expiation (niṣkṛti) according to his fitness, on the strength of the text: "If one is not free from bad conduct.....(one will not attain Brahman)" (*Kaṭha-Up.* II. 24).

If it be said that as taught in the *Tadadhigamādhi-karaṇa* (V.S. IV. i. 13), Brahma-Vidyā is so powerful as to prevent any works from staining man, and therefore no expiation is needed, (we reply) but what is established in the case of those who practise Brahma-vidyā is that the only sins which do not stain them are those which are performed inattentively (*pramādikānām*).

That he whose fitness (*adhikāra*) has been burnt by the fire of knowledge is not subject to the injunctions, mandatory and prohibitive, is a view that is not acceptable to the knowers of the Veda.

III. For the sake of making one quickly take to the knowledge (hereinafter) to be imparted, he (the teacher) now says that falling into Naraka most assuredly happens to those who commit self murder, because their knowledge and actions become other than what they ought to be, due to their lacking the knowledge of the said nature and because of having desires for wealth :

ASURYĀ NĀMA TE LOKĀ  
ANDHENA TAMASĀVRTĀH  
TĀNS TE PRETYĀBHIGACCHANTI  
YE KECĀTMAHANO JANĀH

3

(There are) Those worlds known as asura permeated by  
Blinding darkness whitherto the soul-slayers, whoever they are  
resort on departing (from their bodies).

*Asuryā* : (the suffix) *yat* (is used) in the sense of 'Those which belong to the Asuras ; 'endurable by those of asuric nature' is the meaning.<sup>1</sup>

1. cf. Bh. Gītā. XVIII.

*nāma* : the term of notoreity.

*te lokāḥ* : there exist most frightening worlds named Naraka. He further describes them thus :

*andhena tamasāvṛtāḥ* : permeated by intense darkness.<sup>1</sup>

*tān* : them, bereft of all light.

*te* : those self slayers.

*pretya* : on departing from (their) then bodies.

*abhigacchanti* : completely continuously attain.

*ye ke ca* : any, divine or human (being) ; such as brahmans or kṣatriyas and others.

*ātmaṇaḥ* the soul-slayers, (that is) those who make themselves as if non-existent, as said in the Upaniṣad “If one knows not Brahman, verily one becomes non existent.” (*Tait. Up.* VI. I). This, through the destruction of the self (*deha ghātamukhena*), indicates the series of great sins (*pātakavarga*)<sup>2</sup>

*janāḥ* : those who take births—‘those who are in samsāra’ is the meaning.

IV. The Ruler-principle (Īśvara tattvam) spoken of in a previous verse (*Īśa.* I) as the All-supporter, is clearly described as having wonderful powers which are suggested by contradictory terms as it were, thus :

ANEJAD EKAM MANASO JAVĪYO  
NAINAD DEVĀ ĀPNUVAN PŪRVAMARṢAT  
TAD DHĀVATO'NYĀNATYETI TIṢṬHAT  
TASMINNĀPO MĀTARIŚVĀ DADHĀTI 4

1. cf. The use of the same phrase used by the seer in verses Īśā. 9 and 12.

2. The Government Oriental Mss. Library Mss. D. 31 read :  
वेदपातमुखेन पातकवर्गो लक्षणमिदम् : G. O. Mss. Lib. Mss. R.  
3192 (c) :

देहघातमुखेन पातकवर्गोपलक्षणं त्विदम् :



*The one unmoving (yet) speedier than the mind  
That (which has) already obtained (all) the gods have not yet  
attained :*

*That standing overtakes others that run :*

*By that, air (Matarisvan) upbears the waters.*

*Anejat : unmoving.*

*ekam :* The one, transcendent (*pradhānam*) ; or that which has no second being outside His controlling power or equal to Him.

*manaso javīyah :* Having a speed greater than even the speediest mind.

If it be said, that unmovingness and such speediness cannot co-exist, (we reply) Not so, because by recourse to intention (*tātparya*) they can easily co-exist. Since all are always pervaded by Him there is unmovingness, and since He exists beyond the range of the mind's perception at all times. He is stated to be faster than the mind as it were.<sup>1</sup> In the following passages also, (it) has to be construed thus.

*Na etad devā āpnuvan pūrvam arṣat :* This (which has) already obtained (all), all the gods have not yet attained.

*devāḥ :* gods, Hiraṇyagarbha (Brahmā) and others.

*na āpnuvan :* Have not all this time attained. The embodied souls (*kṣetrajñas*) whose consciousness is obstructed by karma prior to their gaining that knowledge, do not attain it by their own intelligence, though it is infinite and therefore eternally omnipervasive. Therefore there is no contradiction here.

1. 'To move' means to reach a space in which it was not before. But for a thing which is all-pervasive there cannot be a space in which it was not before. Therefore it is motionless.

Thus is it said in the *Chāndogya Upaniṣad* (VIII. iii. 2).

“So just as those who do not know the spot might go over a hid treasure of gold again and again but not find it, even so, all creatures here go day by day to that Brahman-world (*Brahmaloka*) (in deep sleep) but do not find it, for truly they are carried astray by what is false.”<sup>1</sup>

*Tad dhāvato'nyān atyeti tiṣṭhat*: As stated in the passages “He who is in the earth”....“(He) who is in the self” (*Bṛh. Up.* V. vii. 7ff), in this manner even whilst remaining in everything. It overtakes the running Garuḍa and others. “However far and far they may run It is beyond that” is the meaning.

Thus it has been said :

“Even flying like Garuḍa for 1,000,000 years, one, though having the speed of the mind, even then cannot reach the limit of the Cause.”<sup>2</sup>

The overtaking of those who run by those who are at any one place is not possible : This is (a case of) wonder.

That there is something more wonderful is mentioned (next): *Tasmīnnaṣo mātariṣvā dadhāti*: By It (supported), the air upbears the waters. The air which is in It, though void of hardness and others to enable it to prevent water (in the form of cloud) (from falling), upbears water. That is to say, air being supported by the supreme Lord, the supporter of all, verily through His power supports water, clouds, stars planets, starry bodies and others. Thus the Smṛti says “Heaven, Ākāśa with the Moon, Sun, stars, the

1. Trans. from Hume : *Thirteen Principal Upanisads*.

2. Ahir. Sam.

directions, earth, the great ocean, are being supported by the power of the great self, Vāsudeva.” (*Mh. Bh. Anu.* 154, 136).

V. Out of regard (for the subject matter, *īśvara*) (the teacher) in a different way teaches what has been said (in the previous verse) as “The one, unmoving, speedier than the mind” thus :

TAD EJATI TAD U NAIJATI  
TAD DŪRE TADVANTIKE  
TADANTARASYA SARVASYA  
TAD U SARVASYĀSYA BĀHYATAH

5

*That moves and that truly does not move :*

*That is afar and that is also near.*

*That is inside all this that verily is outside all this.*

*Tat* : that, the pervading principle

*ejati* ; moves through being faster than the mind after the manner spoken of in the previous (verse). ‘Moves as it were’ is the meaning.

*Tad u na ejati* : that same thing verily does not move.

*Tad dūre tadu antike* : that is afar and also near. Having in view the difference between the ignorant and the awakened, even the Infinite (*Brahman*) is described as far and as near. Thus does Saunaka say ‘To those whose faces are turned away from Govinda, whose minds are attached to objects (of senses), to them, that Supreme Brahman is farther than the far ; to those whose minds are absorbed in Govinda, having renounced all objects, one should know, that is near.’” (*Viṣ. Dharma* 99. 14).

A thing can exist within something, but, at the same time, it cannot be outside it. A thing can be outside but not within it (also). Here he mentions

the distinction (of Īśvara) from both these (kinds of things) : “That (is) inside all this (and) that truly (is) outside all this.”

*tat* : that, the transcendent omnipervasive Brahman spoken of already.

*asya sarvasya* : of all things having variegated conscient and unconscious forms and determined by sources of right knowledge.

*antar bhavati* : dwells within ; ‘because there is no obstruction, it exists without there being any limitation of space’ is the meaning. That same thing exists also outside all these, that is, that exists both at places where finite objects are and at places where they are not. That is clearly declared in the *Taittiriya* beginning with the “Thousand headed....” the purpose of which is to determine that principle which has to be meditated upon in all the several sciences of the Transcendent (*para vidyā*) thus :

“Whatever is in the world, seen or even heard, pervading all that both inside and outside Nārāyaṇa stands” (*Tait-Nārā. X. 1*).<sup>1</sup>

VI. Thus has been said that all things have Brahman as their self. Next is mentioned the immediate utility of having this knowledge :

YASTU SARVĀNI BHUTĀNI  
ATMANYEVĀNUPAŚYATI  
SARVABHŪTESU CĀTMANAM  
TATO NA VIJUGUPSATE

6

(He) Who sees all creatures in the self alone and the Self in all creatures does not recoil from anything.

1. cf. Śātapatha Brāh. XIV. 5. 30. cf. B. Gitā. VI. 29-30.

*yastu* : But who : *tu* is used for the sake of indicating the extra-ordinariness with regard to the greatness (*mahimā*) of the knower of Brahman.

*sarvāṇi bhūtāṇi* : all creatures, from Brahmā down to the plants.

*Ātmani* : In the Self. Here the word 'self' refers to the all indwelling self because there is nothing to indicate limitation; and because of the context, and because of the nature of the thing (*arthasvabhāvāt*) (described).

*eva* : alone. The intention of the word 'alone' is, that even those things that are supported by the earth and others really reside in the supreme Lord *through* these elements.

*anupāśyati* : continuously clearly perceives.

*sarvabhūteṣu ca ātmānam* : by these words is intended pervasion alone, since they are incapable of supporting Him (lit. there can be no support to Him by them).

(*saḥ*) 'He', the correlative of 'who', has to be inserted.

*tataḥ na vijugupsate* : All things having been perceived as having Brahman as their self, from none of them does he recoil, in the same way as he does not recoil from his own dependents. The meaning is, he scorns nothing.

VII. Once again, strengthening (the above teaching) by means of (the statement of) co-ordination, (he, the teacher) says that to perceive it thus leads to the immediate annihilation of sorrow :

YASMIN SARVĀṆI BHŪTANI  
ATMAIVABHŪD VIJANATAH  
TATRA KO MOHAH KAŚŚOKA  
EKATVAM ANUPASYATAH

*When for him who knows the self alone has become all creatures.*

*Then for him perceiving oneness, where is there delusion or sorrow?*

*yasmin* : when, at the time of meditation.

*vijānataḥ* : for him who knows distinctly by the method well taught (*upadiṣṭena mārgena*) the difference between the independent and the dependent entities with the help of the scriptures.

*ātmā eva sarvāṇi bhūtāni abhūt* : 'The supreme Self itself has appeared as qualified by all' is the meaning. When the co-ordination between the world and Brahman is possible through the principle of relationship of body and soul according to common and scriptural usage as in 'I am a God' etc., the theories of *bādha*<sup>1</sup> (sublation), *upacāra*<sup>2</sup> (secondary significance) and *svarūpaikya*<sup>3</sup> (identity in nature) are to be rejected.<sup>4</sup>

1. Bādha-theory of sāmānādhikarāṇya negates one of the terms as false. In the example 'the thief is this pillar' the meaning is that there is no thief at all but that the pillar was mistaken for the thief. The identity expressed by 'is' negates the thief by affirming the pillar as the real. In this kind of identity then, the world which appears as existing perceptibly has to be negated.
2. *Upacāra* (identity through secondary meaning); 'All this is the King', this means that all these are entirely dependent on the king. Though there is here a statement of identity conveyed again by the word 'is' it is only by recourse to secondary meaning we are enabled to make sense out of that statement. "All this is verily the Brahman" (*sarvam khalvidam Brahma*) though it can be understood in this secondary way, yet it does not fully explain the implicit relation of identity.
3. The substance-identity (*svarūpaikya*): "The mud is the pot" is a statement of the oneness of substance between mud and pot. This kind of identity is not capable of being applied here, since if there be *svarūpa*-identity between the world and Brahman (i) Brahman would have to undergo change, and (ii) the relationship between two incompatible substances as matter and spirit is impossible.
4. The fourth kind of co-ordination is based on the Śarīra-Śarīri bhāva of Viśiṣṭādvaita.

*tatra* : Then.

*kaḥ mohaḥ* : where is there delusion ? Delusion of the form of wrong notion of self-independence and others does not happen. This is the meaning.

*kaḥ śokaḥ* : Where is there sorrow ? There will arise no grief, even where there are deaths of children or the seizing away of kingdoms and others, because of the realization of the absence of ownership in all things which belong to the Transcendent : this is the meaning. Thus (Janaka) says “Infinite indeed is my wealth of which nothing is mine. If Mithila is burnt nothing mine is burnt.” (*Mh. Bh. śānti. XVII. 18*).

*ekatvam anuṣṭyataḥ* : to one who perceives the Oneness of that which has got all existence as its attributes. Obviously here the use of the word ‘one’ does not connote that there are no other things (besides this), because there is nothing to militate against anything said at the beginning in “All this is fit for the indwelling by the Lord.....” (*Ikā. I*) as pervaded by the Lord, and because in both the cases of knowing and non-knowing that all differences are illusory, the teacher could not have given this kind of instruction and others regarding such identity.

Nor does this (*eka*) speak of the substance-identity (*svarūpaikya*) of the mutually incompatible factors, because in case there is the destruction of all contradictions, there will occur confusion in the discrimination and others between one’s own theory and those of others. The explanation of the ‘oneness’ as belonging to Brahman with its attributes can be entertained, since it is in accord with all the sources of right knowledge. But it is better to take it to mean the

relation (of body and soul, *śarīra-śarīri-bhāvā*)<sup>1</sup> which enables us to maintain the co-ordination stated above, because the term (*ekatvam*) oneness is used in the passage “The oneness of Rāma and Sugrīva. (*Rāmāyaṇa Sund.* 35. 51) and others, so as to mean some particular relation.”<sup>2</sup>

Even though these two verses may be construed so as to refer to the released soul, it is more appropriate (to say), in consonance with what has been said, that it means praise of the seeker (*mumukṣu*). Consequently, the word ‘seeing’ *anupaśyataḥ*: is applied to such knowledge arising out of a study of scriptures or to that knowledge of meditation on the Highest) which arises through such study, in order to indicate its state when it becomes most clear and distinct. It cannot be doubted that the intuitive vision which results here as a fruit of the particular *sāmādhi* is that which is meant, since it is mentioned as the means (of liberation). It has been affirmed in the *Śrī Bhāṣya* that the word ‘seeing’ refers in all those passages

1. According to Viśiṣṭādvaita the co-ordination is explained in the following manner. ‘I am a god’ (*Devo’ham*) means that the *deva* (god) is the body (form or *jāti*) and ‘I’ is the self which owns it or dwells in it or controls it. That which refers to the body really refers to the self within. it is the inseparable relation between the body and the self that is stated. When either of the terms is mentioned it means that implicitly the other also is intimated.
2. The *sāmānādhikarāṇya* between the world and the Brahman is one of the body and self. Friendship *sneha* or love is also another instance of *sāmānādhikarāṇya*. When we speak of the unity or oneness of Rāmā and Sugrīva, it is not substantial identity that is intimated but oneness of love or reciprocal existence. Dependence on the Lord and living for the Lord, are types of co-ordination giving rise to the expressions of oneness or identity, or unity.



which counsel the means to realization to the meditation-knowledge (*ūpāsana-jñāna*).

VIII. And again the teacher describes more fully the individual who knows the nature of the Ruler and the Ruled, by clearly<sup>1</sup> pointing out the special qualities of that, which he has to know :

SA PARYAGĀC CHUKRAM AKĀYAM AVRAṆAM  
ASNĀVIRAM ŚUDDHAM APĀPAVIDDHAM  
KAVIR MANIṢĪ PARIBHŪH SVAYAMBHŪR  
YĀTHATATHVATORTHAN VYADADHĀC  
CHĀSVATIBHYAH SAMĀBHYYAH 8

*He attains the radiant, bodiless, soreless, sinewless, pure, uninjured by sin : (he) seer, controllers of the mind, conqueror, independent, bears (in his mind) the real nature of things for innumerable years.*

*Saḥ* : He who sees Brahman the indwelling self of all beings.

*paryagāt* : 'will attain' is the meaning, according to the principle enunciated in the text "He who knows Brahman attains the Transcendent (*param*)" (*Tait Anand. I. i.*). Or else it is restatement of the fact that he has attained experience (*anubhava*) obtained by *samādhi* as in the case (of the text) "One attains Brahman here (itself)" (*Kaṭha Up. II. iv. 14*).

*śukram* : pure, of the self-luminous form.

*akāyam* : though having all as His body, yet free from any karmic body.

Therefore having no scars or muscles (*avraṇam asnāvīram*).

1. Texts and Mss. give two types of readings : Govt. O.M.L. Miss. D. 319 and R. : 192 & SVOI Mss. read शोधनेन.

Ananda res ed. reads बोधनेन.

Navanītam Krishṇamachariar's ed. reads शोधनेन.

*śuddham* : not even smelling of ignorance and other faults.

*apāpavidddham* : “That which is unaffected by karmas which are of the form of good and evil (*pāpa-punya*) which are the causes of ignorance and others,” this is the meaning, since the Upaniṣad beginning with the passage “Neither good actions (affect Him)” closes with the word “All sin from Him recedes” (*Ch. Up. VIII. iv. 1*).

In this manner, the Supreme Self who is absolutely proof against evil (*heyagūṇas*) is the One Who is to be attained, and Who leads one to the attainment, and Who is to be meditated upon by the seeker (*mumūkṣu*).<sup>1</sup>

The teacher describes the knower of Brahman as the “seer of all things”.

*kaviḥ* : He who sees things transcending (all the sources of right knowledge) (*krānta-darśī*). Or else the meaning may be ‘One who like *Vyāsa* and others, is the author of works that help teaching the Supreme and His excellences.

*manīṣī* : *Buddhi*, which controls the mind is called *manīṣā*. He who possesses it is the *manīṣī*. ‘He who through practices of yoga and renunciation has a controlled psychic organism, *antaḥkaraṇa*’ is the meaning.

*paribhūḥ* : (He) who is on all sides. He who surpasses all those who know other sciences (*vidyās*).

1. This is the reading according to all the available printed editions. But the commentary of Kūranārāyaṇa suggests the following reading :

उपास्यश्च यस्य इत्युक्तं

Or he who has subdued the enemies, namely desire, anger, miserliness and others difficult to conquer.

*svayambhūḥ* : (He) whose existence is independent of anything else, that is to say, the seer of the form of the eternal Self.

*yāthātath yataḥ arthān vyadadhāt* : has borne in his mind all things by distinguishing them as they are in themselves namely, the supreme goal (*parama-puruṣārtha*), the means of attaining it, the obstacles to the attainment and others.

*sāśvatībhyaḥ samābhayaḥ* : the intention of this is 'for the sake of getting rid of all obstacles till the Brahman-attainment'.

Or else, the groups of words in the nominative and the accusative may be commented as referring respectively to the Supreme Self and the individual soul. In which case ;

*śukram* : pure and other words refer to the individual soul, which is purified and freed from all limitation (faults and sins).<sup>1</sup>

Him also the Supreme Self (*sah*) surrounding on all sides (*paryagāt*) exists.

*kaviḥ* : seer and other terms are easy to understand.

*arthān* : created objects.

*sāśvatībhyaḥ samābhayaḥ* : in order that they may exist till their destruction.

1. The individual soul is said to be purified, when it shuffles off its kārmic body. When there is no kārmic body it is said to be bodiless and therefore it is without sores and muscles which are incident on the karma-results ; in that state it has no ignorance and other faults. It is then possessed of a body composed of luminous substance.

*yāthāṭhātāḥ vyadadhāt* : really created : not merely displayed like a magician.

IX. After having thus given instruction in the knowledge that has works as its accessory regarding the Supreme being who has wonderful powers, then, censuring those who follow mere works and those who follow mere knowledge, (the teacher) teaches the attainment of the highest good resulting only from knowledge strengthened by duties of caste and stage (*varṇāśrama*) thus :

ANDHAM TAMAH PRAVIŚANTI  
YE'VIDYĀM UPĀSATE  
TATO BHŪYA IVA TE TAMO  
YA U VIDYĀYĀM RATĀH

9

*Into blinding darkness enter those who are devoted to non-knowledge (works) : into still greater darkness verily those who are attached to knowledge alone.*

*ye* : who are attached to enjoyments and powers.

*avidyām* : *karma* : works only, divested from knowledge ; for it is stated by the Smṛti “There is another power Avidyā, having the name karma, which is counted as the third....”. (*Viś. P. VI. vii. 61*).

*upāsate* : perform with one-pointed mind, this is the meaning.

*andham* : very dense.

*tamah* : ignorance, or else that darkness of Naraka which is unavoidable on account of strong attachment to the threefold ends (*dharmārthakāma*).

The continued experience of misery by those who are attached to mere works is mentioned by the *Atharvaṇikas* (*Mund. Up. I. i. 18*) thus :

“The ships of sacrifice are surely unsteady in which is counselled the inferior karma as being

performed by eighteen agents (or as being taught in the eighteen *smṛtis*).<sup>1</sup> Those ignorant persons who take delight in these as leading to bliss, fall into decay and death again and again.”

*tāto bhūya iva te tamo ya u vidyāyām ratāḥ*: Those who are attached to knowledge alone, by neglecting the duties according to their fitness, enter into darkness deeper than the darkness obtained by those doing works alone with one-pointedness of mind.

*iva*: Here the word ‘*iva*’, like, shows that it is difficult to know the depth of darkness.

*u, eva*: alone, must be taken along with the succeeding word, thus:

*vidyāyām eva ratāḥ*: those who are attached to knowledge alone.

X. What then is the means of liberation? in answer to this (the teacher) declares:

ANYAD EVAHUR VIDYAYĀ

’NYAD ĀHUR AVIDYAYĀ

ITI ŚUŚRUMA DHĪRĀṆĀM

YE NAS TAD VICACAKṢIRE

10

*They say (the means of attainment) (is) quite different from knowledge: (and) they say (the means of attainment) (is) different from non-knowledge (works). This (statement) have we heard from those seers who explained that clearly to us.*

*Anyad eva āhuḥ vidyayā anyad āhuḥ avidyayā*; Here the meaning of the ablative is conveyed by the instrumental case, according to the rule (of grammar) which permits change (of cases etc.,) because (otherwise) there can be no connection with *anya*: different from,

1. cf. *Daśopanisad-bhāṣyā* of Rangarāmānuja whose interpretation has been followed here.

and because there is similarity with the word in the ablative case in the verse mentioned later (v. 13) *anyadevāhuḥ sambhavāt*. Here what is mentioned is that the means for the attainment of liberation are different from mere karma, and different from knowledge divested from all prescribed works.

*āhuḥ*: say: 'previous teachers' has to be added. Or else 'the Upaniṣads', this (later) addition being (more) appropriate. (The teacher) says 'This meaning has come down to us from very ancient times traditionally'. *Iti śuśrūma dhīrānām ye naś tad vicācākṣire*.

*ye*: who, the previous teachers.

*naḥ*: to us who have approached (them) by prostrating (ourselves) and others.<sup>1</sup>

*tat*: that, (that is the) means to liberation.

*vicacākṣire*: taught distinctly (clearly).

*teṣām dhīrānām*: of those seers, who are attached to meditation on the Supreme Self. Here 'statement' (*vacanam*) has to be added (to complete the sense). Or else, as in the passage 'One hears of the dancer' which means 'Hears from the dancer' the genitive can *somehow* be made to mean the ablative.

*Iti śuśrūma*: Thus have we heard: the intention in using the first person perfect is that it is impossible to grasp Brahma-vidyā completely, since it is difficult.

XI. What has been mentioned briefly as 'different' he now explains thus:

VIDYĀŃCĀVIDYĀNCA  
YAS TAD VEDOBHAYAM SAHA  
AVIDYAYĀ MṚTYUM TĪRTVĀ  
VIDYAYĀ'MṚTAM AŚNUTE

11

1. cf. Bh. G. IV. 34 प्रणिपातेन परिप्रश्नेन सेवया....

*He who knows both knowledge and non-knowledge together :*

*By non-knowledge crossing over death, by the knowledge attains the immortal.*

*yaḥ* : (He) who has received the true instruction.

*vidyām* : knowledge : that which is of the form of meditation on the Supreme Self.

*avidyām ca* : and non-knowledge of the form of works subsidiary to that (knowledge).

*etad ubhayam* : both these which have no possibility of opposition between each other.

*saha veda* : together knows. Because of the necessity for both the main and the subsidiary being practised equally (*anaṣṭheyatva sāmya*), making no distinction (such as main and subsidiary) between them, it is said that they are to be known by the words “he should know them together”, but not because that which has to be followed and that which ought to be rejected are to be *equally* known (*jñātavyatva-sāmyāt*).

If it be said that because at first non-knowledge has been censured there is appropriateness in that (*jñātavyatva sāmya*) (then) it follows that there is the mention of this group of two rejectables, since knowledge has also been censured. Further if it be so, the succeeding passage will not fit in (with this view).

*avidyayā mṛtyum tīrtvā vidyayā amṛtam aśnute* : By non-knowledge crossing over death, by knowledge attains the immortal :

*avidyāyā* : by the non-knowledge (works) prescribed by the scriptures as the subsidiary of knowledge.<sup>1</sup>

1. Īśā 2.

*mṛtyum* : death, the past karma that is the cause of death which consists in the construction of knowledge.

*tīrtvā* : completely crossing over.

*vidyayā* : by the knowledge having the form of clear vision of the Supreme Self mentioned earlier (verse 6).

*amṛtam aśnute* : attains the Immortal. (He) attains the Supreme Self known as free from all faults in the passage “This is the Immortal, free from fear : this is the Brahman” (*Ch. Up.* IV. xv. 1) and others : this is the meaning.

Even in case the word ‘*amṛtam*’ is taken to mean freedom (*mokṣa*) (from death), there is no repetition (here), for crossing over death means the crossing over the obstacles to the means (of realization) (*upāya-virodhi*), and “(He) attains freedom from death” declares the achievement of the disappearance of all obstacles to attainment (*prāptivirodhi-nivṛtti lābhokteḥ*).

Here those who interpret this to mean “One who exists having attained death through ignorance”, having forgotten the uncontradicted natural trend of words and passages and *smṛtis*, through their own ignorance, by themselves having attained their death exist.<sup>1</sup>

This very passage is kept in mind in the *Viṣṇu Purāṇa* (VI. vi. 12) (where it is stated) :

“He (*Keśidhvaja*), taking refuge in knowledge (arising from a study of scriptures) seeking knowledge of Brahman as fruit, for the sake of crossing over death through non-knowledge (works), performed many sacrifices.”

---

1. The pūrvapakṣa of this view has not been found.



Here it has been said by the Commentator on the *Vedānta Sūtras* (Sṛī Rāmānuja) that according to the context and appropriateness the word *avidyā* (non-knowledge) refers to works which are subsidiary to knowledge: “Here the meaning of the word *avidyā* is karma (works) prescribed for varṇāśrama” and also “*avidyā* that is known to be the means of crossing over death, other than knowledge, is prescribed works alone (*vihitam karmaiva*)”.

The term ‘*avidyā*’ (non-knowledge) which excludes knowledge *vidyā*, having to mean that which is proximate and next to it, like the words *a-brāhmaṇa* and others which denote kṣatriyas and others, refers to works which are intimately related (to knowledge), this is the intention. So the *upabṛhmanas* such as

“Both austerity (*tapas*) and knowledge make for a Brahman’s ultimate happiness (*niśśreyasa*). By *tapas* he destroys his sin, (and) by knowledge he attains the Immortal (*vidyayā amṛtamaśnute*)” (*Manu Smṛti* XII. 104) harmonize (with our explanation).

To those who describe that there are mentioned two conjoint means, knowledge and works, and that there are two goals, of the form of the crossing over death and the attainment of immortality,<sup>1</sup> one may accord a reply by referring to numerous śruti, śmṛti and sūtra passages which clearly enunciate the organic relation between action and knowledge as subsidiary and main, (and) the crossing over death through knowledge alone.

1. This view of jñāna-karma samucchaya is that of the Yādava-prakāśa school.

In the doctrine of grouping of the unequals, *viṣama-samuccaya*<sup>1</sup> also, where the *sannipatya-upakāra-katvam* is plausible according to their respective spheres, to seek any other explanation, is not accepted by the knowers of the rules of interpretation.

XII. After having thus taught that Supreme Being who should be meditated upon and the Supreme Good (*hita*) which is of the form of the meditation on Him with its subsidiary (*añga*) upto the attainment of the Supreme End, it is now said by the three following verses that the combined meditation on the two fruit-steps of the form of getting rid of obstacles and the attainment of Brahman-experience (*Brahmānubhava*)

1. *Viṣama samuccaya-vāda* and *sama-samuccaya-vāda* are the two views regarding the relationship between *karma* and *jñāna*, works and knowledge. The *sama samuccaya-vāda* holds that works and knowledge have not the Relationship of main and subsidiary, and that both are equally efficient in helping attainment. This view has been refuted because scriptures affirm that knowledge alone can make us attain liberation. The *viṣama samuccaya-vāda*, on the other hand affirms that *karma* is subsidiary to knowledge. Both Rāmānuja and Bhāskara accept the *viṣama samuccaya-vāda*. But here arises the question as to how works can help knowledge. The works become subsidiary to knowledge, and can help to create knowledge; that is to say through performance of prescribed duties, knowledge is engendered. Thus it is *sannipatya-upakāra*, i.e., practically efficient in removing the obstacles to knowledge thus being useful in contributing to knowledge itself as its subsidiary. The other view is one of *ārād upakāra*, which holds that the subsidiary helps the main *at the time of realization* of fruits by directly bringing about results which are unseen, *adṛṣṭā*. The second view is that of Bhāskara, whereas the first view is that of Rāmānuja and Venkaṭanātha. Cf. APADEVI. ed. F. Edgerton p. 230.

should be undertaken as subsidiary to Knowledge. There at first (the teacher) censures the practice of meditation on one only thus :

ANDHAM TAMAH PRAVIŚANTI  
YE'SAMBŪTIM UPĀSATE  
TATO BHŪYA IVA TE TAMO  
YA U SAMBHŪTYĀM RATĀH

12

*Into Blinding Darkness enter those who are devoted to Asambhuti.*

*They into still greater darkness who are attached to sambhuti.*

*sambhūti asambhūti* : In the passages “Departing from here I am going to commune with This” (*Ch. Up.* III. xiv. 4) (and) “Having shaken off the body, having fulfilled (all works) (*kṛtātmā*), I shall commune eternally with the Brahman-world” (*Ch. Up.* VIII. xiii. 1) and others, mention is made of *sambhūti* as of the form of attainment of Brahman. The word *asambhūti* excludes it (*sambhūti*), (and) denotes the destruction (*vināṣa*) of obstacles, which is proximate to it, since immediately after, is mentioned “*sambhūtiṅca vināśam ca* : communion and destruction”

Here by the word ‘*asambhūti*’ is not meant either the non-origination of communion nor the destruction of it, since it is not correct to declare pre-non existence or consequent non-existence of *sambhūti* which is said to be the means of attainment of Brahman, as the means of crossing over the death.

Here also (the view) that the root ‘to cross’ means ‘to attain’ is to be refuted as previously (v. 11).

1. Cf. Venkaṭanātha’s *Nyaya-Siddhanjana* Jivapariccheda p. 162 (mem ed.) where *upāsana* of *sambhūti* means meditation on the path of the Arcis, etc. तेऽविषमभिसम्भवन्ति ।

ANYADEVĀHUS SAMBHAVĀD  
 ANYADĀHUR ASAMBHAVĀT  
 ITI SUŚRUMA DHĪRĀṆĀM  
 YE NAS TAD VICACAKṢIRE

13

(The Fruit to be kept in mind in meditation is) different verily from SAMBHAVĀ, they say: (the fruit to be kept in mind in meditation is) different from ASAMBHAVĀ, they say. This have we heard from the seers who explained that clearly to us.

Here the word 'that' (*tad*) indicates the two (fruit-steps) which will be declared presently as needing to be kept in mind conjointly.

SAMBHŪTIM CA VINĀSAM CA  
 YAS TAD VEDOBHAYAM SAHA  
 VINĀSENA MR̥TYUM TĪRTVA  
 SAMBHŪTYA MR̥TAM ASNUSTE

14

He who knows both SAMBHŪTI and VINĀSA together by the VINĀSA crossing over death, by the SAMBHŪTI attains the IMMORTAL.

Here also explaining that which has been said by the phrase 'different from', (the teacher) now teaches the meditation on both *vināśa* and *sambhūti*, which are subsidiary to knowledge. He affirms the necessity of practising them by revealing their fruits thus : by the *vināśa* ... attains the Immortal. By the *vināśa* which is meditated upon, destroying the obstacles (to Brahman-attainment), *sambhūti*, which is meditated upon, one attains Brahman. The results of the main (knowledge) are stated here in respect of the subsidiary having the form of (conjoint) meditation of *sambhūti* and *vināśa* for the sake of praising (it). Or else, for the sake of avoiding any dissimilar interpretation of the passage "By *vināśa* crossing over death" which is similar to another passage already uttered (*avidyayā mr̥tyum tīrtvā*) by the *vināśa* is intended the destruction of egoism and

gaudiness and others, cruelty and theft and others, and the activities of the outwardly-turned organs (of knowledge). Therefore having got rid of the sins that are opposed to *samādhi*, through the observance of the subsidiary of the form of the disappearance of obstacles, one attains Brahman verily by *Brahma-sambhūti*, which is of the form of perfection of *samādhi*.

Here to take *sambhūti* and *vināśa* to mean original creation (*śr̥ṣṭi*) and dissolution (*pralaya*), and then to say that here there is distinction between the fruits of the form of crossing over death and the attainment of immortality does not seem in the least to be appropriate.

XV. Now the following mantras which have to be repeated by one, who is practising in this (prescribed) manner the *Brahma-vidyā* along with its subsidiaries until the realisation of fruits, are taught. In these (mantras) for those who deem the Supreme Self as the meaning of all (names) the words Pūṣan and others culminate in that (Self) *through* these respective gods or *directly*. For here, only if this be so, the fact that Yama, Sūrya and other words which self-evidently indicate one and the same thing, will be correct.

There, by the first of these mantras, he prays to Him, the Lord who is meant by the word Pūṣan (nourisher), for the disappearance of the obstacles to *samādhi* mentioned already as *vināśa* (destruction) thus :

HIRAṆMAYENA PĀTREṆA  
SATYASYĀPIHITAM MUKHAM  
TAT TVAM PŪSAN APAVRṆU  
SATYADHARMAYA DṚṢṬAYE

*The face of truth is covered with a golden vessel: That do thou Pusan! remove for the sake of perceiving the function of the true (jīva).*

*satya*: Here by the word truth (*satya*) is meant the individual soul. Since in the passages “(In creation the Supreme Self) became the soul (*satya*) and matter (*anṛtam*) (and yet) continued to be itself (*satya*)” (*Tatt. Ānand* 6); “Then its name is ‘true of the true’; “The souls are truth; amongst them This is truth” (*ibid.*) that word ‘*satya*’ is used to denote the individual soul (*jīva*).

*tasya mukham*: its face, by which is meant the *manas* which is like a face on account of its being the support of many sense-organs.

*Hiraṇmayena pātreṇa āpihitam*: Hidden by a golden vessel: by a vessel full of (*rajas*) passion) which is similar to a golden one, on account of its being full of *rāga* (attachment and redness), which obstructs activities relating to the Supreme Self. The meaning of the word (hidden) is: (the mind) whose activities regarding the Supreme Self, resident in the heart are obstructed. The mention of *rajas* (passion also signifies *tamas* (darkness). By the word ‘*hiraṇmaya*’ (golden) is denoted the group of enjoyable things (*bhogyavarga*) which are dependent on works.

*tat*: that, the *manas* which is analogous to the face for the soul.

*Pūṣan*: O Nourisher! who have the nature of nourishing those who have taken refuge (in Thee):

*apāvṛṇu*: Open: remove its covering.

For what purpose? *satyadharmāya dr̥ṣṭaye*: for the sake of beholding Brahman, already mentioned, which

is the function (*dharma*) of the individual soul, the *satya* (truth)<sup>1</sup>

XVI. Again exhibiting the attributes of that which is to be seen through the Vision, (he, the seeker) prays (to Him, the Lord) to grant him vividness of vision (*dr̥ṣṭyāḥ guṇam*) thus :

PŪṢANNEKARṢE YAMA SŪRYA PRĀJĀPATYA  
VYŪHA RASMĪN SAMŪHA TEJAH  
YAT TE RŪPAM KALYANĀTAMAM TAT  
TE PAŚYĀMI  
YO'SAVASOU PURUṢAS SO'HAM ASMI 16

*O Nourisher : O sole seer ! O controller ! Prompter ! ruler of all born of Prajapati ! Annul the ( fierce ) rays gather up ( thy ) light, that which is thy most auspicious form that ( form ) of thine I behold. Who this Person he this I am.*

*Pūṣan* : O nourisher.

*Ekarṣe* : One seer ; the seer without a second, of that which is beyond (the range of) the senses.

*Yama* : all-indwelling controller.

*Sūrya* : who urges fully (properly) the minds of the devotees.

*Prājāpatya* : Thou who art the indwelling Ruler of all creatures born of Prajapati (*Brahmā*). Or else the meaning of the suffix ('*ya*') may be dropped in the word

1. Here *dharma* means two things: the first is the ethical 'ought' or the imperative of duty of beholding Brahman ; the second is the liberation of the *dharma-bhūta jñāna*, the functional consciousness of the individual which due to karma and desires etc., has undergone constriction and limitation and has been even shrouded. The second meaning affirms that beholding Brahman is the natural quality of the individual's consciousness. In this context however the first meaning seems to be appropriate.

‘Prājāpatya.’ (Then) the meaning is: the ruler of all those who are born.

*vyūha raśmin samūha tejaḥ*: Annul thy fierce rays which are not helpful in revealing thy true form.<sup>1</sup> Gather up (thy) light of the form of rays.

*yat*: which is well-known in the passages “Of the hue of the Sun” (*Puruṣa-sūkta*) and others.

*kalyāṇatamam*: of greater auspiciousness than all the auspicious things, which is *śubhāśraya* (auspicious enough to be the object of our meditation)<sup>2</sup>

*Te rūpam*: Thy Divine Form.

*tat paśyāmi*: That do I behold.

Here the present tense, as in the succeeding passage (*so’hamasmi*) is merely the reiteration of the meditation at that particular moment. But if the context of prayer is to be taken into account, here the potential sense is to be accepted ‘May I behold’ (*paśyeyam*) according to the rule of change in grammar (*vyatyaya*). Or else, this ‘I behold Him always’ is a statement befitting the nature of the unconditionally dependent soul (*nirupādhika seṣatva*)<sup>3</sup>

*Te*: Thy, the repetition is indicative (of the fact) that this form belongs to Him only (that is special to Him alone).

1. Reading here followed is that of the *Srī Venkaṭeśwara Oriental Institute Library’s* Mss: स्वस्वरूपप्रकाशनौपयिकान्. Other editions read: स्वस्वरूपप्रकाशनौपयिकान्.

2. *śubhāśraya* has a special meaning in Viśiṣṭādvaita.

3. The readings we have in all Mss and printed texts are so corrupt that some minimum changes had to be effected in the construction and arrangement.

अत्र ग्राह्यः । सदा पश्यामीति वा निरुपाधिकशेषत्वानुगुणोक्तिः । त इति तदसाधारण्यज्ञापनार्थम् ।



Now he (the teacher) speaks about the meditation on the Inner Self as the I (*aham*) thus:

*Yah asau puruṣaḥ so'ham asmi*: Who this Person He this I am.<sup>1</sup> The repetition (of *asau*: this) is to show great regard (for the Supreme Being.) Or else after the manner of the passage,

*yo'sāvatīndriya-grāhyaḥ sūkṣmo'vyaktassanātanaḥ*  
*Sarvabhūta-mayo'cintyas sa eṣa svayam udbabhau.*

(*Manu-Smṛiti* 1.7)

“Who this (Being) not graspable by senses, subtle Unmanifest Eternal being in the form of all creatures, Unthinkable, He this shone out Himself.”

The two ‘thises’ should be separated and related to Who (*yah*) and to the He (*saḥ*) (thus *yo'sau puruṣaḥ so'sau aham asmi*).<sup>2</sup> Or else (the two thises) are intended to indicate that He is proved by all sources of right knowledge authoritative beyond the purview of the senses.

*Puruṣaḥ*: Person: Who has qualities such as Fullness, Primeval Existence and others: Who possesses the form of the colour of the Sun (*āditya*): Who is well-known in the *Puruṣa-sūkta* read in all the Vedas which is not devoted to (description of) any other (god).

*Saḥ aham*: (*HE I*): Here the word ‘I’ should apply *through* the individual soul to its indwelling Self.

*asmi*: am: consequently the word ‘am’ also would ultimately refer *through* the individual soul to the

1. Cf. *Mādhyandina* recension quoted in the Introduction which clearly shows the insight of Venkaṭanātha into the construction of the passage regarding *yo'sāvasau*.

2. This is precisely the arrangement in the *Mādhyandina*-recension.

Supreme Self, which has his self as its attribute *pratyag rūpa-sva-viśiṣṭa*).

The rule ordained (in grammar) is only this much: “If there be a pronoun in the first person, the inflection of the verb must be in the first person” (*Pāṇini* I. iv. 107); but not that (the inflection in) the first person will drop out if the *asmad* refers to the Supreme Self through the individual soul. In the same manner, in the passage ‘That thou art’ and others, the word ‘*asi*’ (art) should be explained. There too, this much alone is said (*smāryate*) “When the word *yuṣmad* (you) is used in a correlative sense or even when it is to be understood then the verbal inflection in the second person (follows)” (*Pāṇini* I. iv. 105), but not that (the inflection in) the second person will drop out if the *yuṣmad* refer through the individual before him to the Supreme Self (within him).

In ordinary usage the laudatory statements (*upacāreṣu*),<sup>1</sup> “I am you” and “You are myself” and others, the verbal inflections of the first and second persons are determined according to the subject of the sentence (*uddeśya*). Similarly even here this distinction is legitimate, because those words (*yuṣmad asmad*) (which refer only to the subject (of any sentence) are meant in the (*Pāṇini*) Sūtras as words going along with (the verbs) (*upapada*). The statement however made in the *Srī Bhāṣya* (I. i. 1) when explaining “That thou art”, “Here (in this passage) is not prescribed anything regarding anything”, intends the negation of any unknown thing (*aprāptāmsaniṣedhābhīprāya*): this is clear since this (passage) is shown to be a concluding

1. The word ‘*upacāra*’ means also usage having secondary sense.

(passage). And the ‘*asmi*’ (am) cuts down like the *asi*<sup>1</sup> (art) (sword) those who affirm that in the passage ‘That Thou art’ and ‘He I am’, the oneness of the Self void of all attributes is to be known by shaking off the causal and effectual limitations, because the words *yaṣmad* and *asmad* are relinquished in respect of the hearer and the (self) meditator. There is none to be taught nor is there any individual particularly meant by the *asmi* (I am).

If it be said that at some places the second person and the first person occur on account of juxtaposition of such words alone as have significance regarding limitations which have to be given up, then, it is preferable to follow our own thesis, according to which the significance of the words is not abandoned.

Those who affirm that the text means “that” One Existence alone (*sanmātra*) which is a whole having two parts cannot explain properly the texts “That thou art” and “He I am” and others, (i) because in case (these) texts are taken to indicate, the Pure Existence (*sanmātra*), to speak of ‘You’ and ‘I’ in the passages is impossible ; (ii) because, if it be said that they indicate the Existence which is qualified by ‘You-ness’ and ‘I-ness’, then the verbal inflection must be in the third person (and not in the second and the first persons as we find in the texts); (iii) because it is impossible for the perceivable *driṣya* objects ‘You’ and ‘I’ (*yaṣmad-asmad artha*) to have any connection with the form of Īśvara who is a portion of Existence, as (it is impossible) for the pot and the saucer (to have any

1. *asivat* : means firstly Like the ‘Thou art’ in “That thou art”, secondly the meaning is a play on the word *asi* meaning sword : like the sword which injures and annihilates or cuts in twain.

connection with the jar made of mud ; (iv) and because there is no need to speak about 'you' and 'I' having the form of that Existence specially, they being always perceived (or known) as such : and there is no need to meditate on it either. Nor (v) will *dṛṣṭi vidhi* (the command directing one to meditate upon a thing *as if* it is another)<sup>1</sup> in respect of sciences of liberation, be accepted by the knower of the Vedānta.<sup>2</sup>

Though the second and first persons could be justified by taking them in a secondary sense due to their dependence on that (king) as in the passages 'You are a king' 'I am a king' and others, yet it is set aside on account of there being available here the same way by which the words signifying genus and quality (indicate their substrate) (*jāti-guṇaśabda gati lābhāt*), as in the case of Vedic and common usage of the words, god, man and others, which ultimately denote the conscious (self within them).

If it be said that one might as well abandon the trouble of explaining this co-ordination (of one's own self) with the other who is called (here) the Puruṣa, (in which case) this passage "Who this Person, He this

1. cf. *Mano Brahmehi upāśīta*, etc., *Ch. Up.* III. iv.

2. Śrī Vedānta Deśika here proposes and refutes alternative explanation ; Firstly : Does the passage in question indicate the Pure Existence ?

(ii) If not, does it intimate the Existence as qualified by 'You' and 'I' portions ?

(iii) Or does it mean the Īśvara, who is a part of Pure Existence (as Yādavaprakāśa holds) having the forms of 'You' and 'I' ?

(iv) Or does it mean that 'You' and 'I' are having the attribute of Existence ?

(v) Or does it merely instruct the meditation of a thing *as if* it is another (*dṛṣṭi vidhi*) ?

I am'' can mean the meditation (by the individual) of his own purified self only: (we reply) not so, because in the (passages) 'That thou art', 'You verily am I' the above view being inappropriate, here also the rule (of interpretation) being the same as that which applies to them (*Tat tvam asi* and *Tvam-vā-aham asmi*) it is appropriate to take this meditation to be of the same kind (as that).

Even should this passage mean that type of meditation upon one's own self, which is subsidiary to the science of Supreme Brahman, such as "Having Brahman as my Self I am'', then even the word *saḥ* (that) which stands for Brahman) will have to be taken in a secondary sense (*lakṣaṇīya*) namely, dependence upon that, and others.

XVII. Then the nature of the purified soul is being described :

VĀYUR ANILAM AMṚTAM  
ATHEDAM BHASMĀNTAM ŚARĪRAM  
OM KRATO SMARA KṚTAM SMARA  
KRATO SMARA KṚTAM SMARA

17

*Moving about, abodeless, immortal: now this body has its end in ashes, om! O sacrifice! remember. Remember that which was done: O sacrifice! remember. Remember that which was done.*

*Vāyuh*: because of moving about from place to place (*tatra tatra*) according to its knowledge and works, (the soul) is *vāyu*.

*anilam*: (abodeless): because of having no permanent resting place and because of not residing at any one place (material body) permanently, it is *anilam*.

*amṛtam*: immortal: it is itself immortal though its series of bodies perish. This (*amṛtam*) signifies<sup>1</sup>

1. *upalakṣaṇam* means signification of more than what is actually stated by the words there used.

absence of old age and others because of the passage “Free from old age, deathless, sorrowless.....” in the Prajāpati’s statement (*Ch. Up.* VIII. I. 5). Here from a consideration of the passages “Air and sky, these are immortal (*amṛtam*)” and others, no doubt need be entertained that the words *vāyu* and the other mean the second element<sup>1</sup> since the passage will not harmonize with the prior and consequent (contexts).

Even though it may be appropriate to take these words as referring to the Supreme Being either through extended significance (*viśiṣṭa-vṛttyā*) or through etymological significance (*yoga*), yet it is better to say that these (words) refer to the individual soul which is different from the perishing body, since that is what is spoken of immediately after (this). In case this ‘Vāyu’ is taken here to refer to *prāṇa*, breath, (its) value is very little.

Those belonging to the Śvetāśvatara-school refer to the soul which is meant by the word ‘the enjoyer’ when distinguishing between ‘The enjoyer, the enjoyable and the Impellor’ (*Svet. Up.* I. 12) by the word ‘immortal’ in (the passage) “Mutable is *Pradhāna*, Immortal and Immutable is the soul (*Hara*), the one God controls both the mutable and the (immutable) soul”. (*Svet. Up.* I. 10) and “Verily the mutable is *avidyā*, immortal is *vidyā* (soul), He who controls both *avidyā* and *vidyā* is other (than these two)” (*Svet. Up.* V. 1).

In this manner having declared the immortality of the soul well-known from such passages as “He, the

1. The second element referred to here is air, which comes from *ākāśa* according to Upaniṣadic evolution, which is the first of five elements. This element is *not* what is meant by the word *vāyu* in the Upaniṣad here. cf. *Taitti. Up.* II. i.

आकाशाद्वायुः वायोरग्निः अग्नेरापः ।

knower is neither born nor dies”, (Kaṭha Up. I. 218) he (the teacher) now declares the inevitable mortality of the soul’s body (*kṣetrajña śarīra*) thus : *Athedam Bhasmāntam Śarīram* :

*atha* : now :<sup>1</sup> The word ‘now’ is used here so as to introduce a topic different from the previous. Or the word ‘*atha*’ means ‘immediately after exit of the soul (from its body). Or it refers to all (souls) subject to karma. Thus is said in the *Smṛti*.

“The sands in Gangā (and) the streaks of rain when Indra rains can be counted, but it is impossible to count the number of Brahmās who have gone before in the world” and in the passage “when Brahmā and others immerse.....”.<sup>2</sup>

*idam* : this : this qualification ‘*idam*’ (this) is used so as to exclude those (kinds of bodies) which are known from valid sources (*pramāṇa*), as the bodies of Īśvara and as eternal.

*bhasmāntam* : has its end in ashes. This suggests all ways of disposal (*saṁskāramātra*).<sup>3</sup> Or else it also

1. There are five meanings for the word ‘*atha*’ according to Amarasimha : *mangalānantarārambhaprasnakārtsnyeṣu* (III 246). Here Venkaṭanātha interprets *atha* in three ways (i) *ārambha*, (ii) *anantara*, (iii) *kārtsnya*.
2. “When Brahmā and others immerse and when the moving and unmoving have perished, the one world-soul remains : and He is Nārāyaṇa the immutable.” Reading in the śloka is *yathā*. But since it appears inappropriate it has been interpreted as *tathā*.
3. cf. Śrī T. Virarāghavāchārya’s ed. p. 154 who commenting on this says that it suggests *all sorts*. The obvious intention of the comment is that it does not matter what sort of disposal it is, since this is the end of the body of a soul in all cases.

signifies its end as worms (kīṭānta, etc.) which are well-known at other places.<sup>1</sup>

*śarīram* : body. When we consider the etymological meaning of the word '*śarīra*,' its nature of being perishable is known.

In this manner having said about the distinction between the conscient and the unconscient in the order (seen in the passage "Having meditated upon the enjoyer, the enjoyable and the Impellor" (*Śvet. Up.* I. 12), (then) he (the teacher) mentions the Impellor, the Supreme Person in this context, by the praṇava *OM*; as those who belong to the Ātharvaṇa School read "Whoever meditates on the Supreme Puruṣa with the same letter *Om* with three mātras...." (*Praśna Up.* V. 5). In Yoga-system also it is said :

"That particular Person who is untouched by sorrow, by actions and their fruits and tendencies is Īśvara".

"He is the teacher of all those who have lived previously too, because there is no limitation by time (for Him)".

"The word expressing Him is praṇava."

(*Yoga Sūtras* I, 24-26).

Thus the Omniscient (*sarvajña*, *Śiva*) says "O learned ones ! At all times recite thus *OM* and meditate on Keśava." He has Himself sung "Pronouncing repeatedly the Brahman of the form of this single letter *OM* and continuously remembering Me, (he who goes forth abandoning the body attains the highest status). *Bh. Gīta*. VIII. 13).

1. cf. *Bhāgavata* quoted by Śrī T. Vīrarāghavāchārya ed. p. 154.



Thus should one see at all places.

Next making God (*Bhagavantam*), who is of the form of sacrifice and who is the object of knowledge-sacrifice, turn towards him, he prays to Him for His Grace thus :

*Krato smara Kṛtam smara* : Sacrifice, remember ; remember that which was done :

*Krato* : O sacrifice : (O Lord) who are of the form of sacrifice. As He says “I (am) sacrifice (*kratu*), I (am) *yajña*” (Bh. Gīta. IX. 16). Or else the word ‘sacrifice’ refers to meditation because of the context, as (in the passages) :

“Whatever a person meditates on in this world, he becomes the same after death”. (*Ch. Up.* VIII 14 v. 11).

“He should meditate” (*Ch. Up.* IV ?)

“One who has meditated thus” (?)

But the word (*kratu*) is (to be taken) through the secondary significance to mean God who is the object of it (meditation).

*smara* : Remember. Make (us) the object of your mind that is full of grace. Just as (in the passage) “O Keśava. The fact that you remember us with your mind which is full of love”. And it is said by the Lord thus in the passage beginning with “When the mind is steady” “afterwards when he is dying and is like wood and stone, I remember that devotee of mine and lead him to the highest destination” (*Varāha-Purāṇa*)<sup>1</sup>

1. *Varāha Purāṇa* : cf. Venkaṭanātha's *Rahasya-sikhā maṇi* which is devoted to the exposition of the esoteric meaning of the above. This verse is not found in the extant *Purāṇa*.

To say in respect of one who at all times directly perceives all, that there is remembrance, means only His looking back at what was done previously.

*Kṛtam smara* : Remember that which was done : Here also the same meaning is intended. "What little good thing had been done by me, being grateful do you protect me" this is the idea. Or else "remembering all the favours that you have granted me so far please complete the remainder also yourself."

Thus they say in the *Smṛti* "That person when being born" ....<sup>1</sup>

He himself says thus "To those who seek perpetual communion with me...."<sup>2</sup> and so on.

The repetition of *Krato smara kṛtam smara* is due to the extreme urgency in respect of what has been said (prayed) so far.

XVIII. And again he addresses the Divine, Agni by name, praying that He might lead (him) to his own desired goal, thus :

AGNE NAYA SUPATHĀ RĀYE ASMĀN  
VISVĀNI DEVA VAYUNĀNI VIDVĀN  
YUYODHY ASMAJ JUHURĀṆAM ENO  
BHŪYIṢṬHĀM TE NAMA UKTIM VIDHEMA 18

*O Agni ! lead us by the Auspicious path to wealth :*

*O God thou who knowest all knowledge remove from us the crooked sin.*

*To you we sincerely (and repeatedly) utter the word 'NAMA'*

*Agne : O Agni ! You who have fire as your body. (This is said in) the Antāryāmi Brāhmaṇa "whose body*

1. *Mh. Bh. Sānti* 358. 73. "That person whom when being born Madhusūdana sees, He is to be known as a good man (*sātvika*) : he verily becomes an aspirer after liberation."

2. *Bh. Gita* X. 10.

is Agni” (*Bh. Up.* V. vii. 4). Or else You who have the quality of leading us to the front and others, according to the rule “Jaimini sees no contradiction (if it refers) even directly (to the Lord)” (*Vedānta sūtra* I. ii. 29).

*naya* : lead : make us walk.

*supathā* : By the good path. In other words, by means that are free from any contract with anything prohibited (by scripture).

*rāye* : to wealth, which is useful for protecting one’s body which exists for the sake of knowledge and for worshipping you and, etc. Or else what is intended here is the non-worldly wealth, which is described in these (passages) “Earn that permanent wealth that is incapable of being stolen by the hands of the thief, nor can become the possession of kings, and which is incapable of being divided by kinsmen,” and “Infinite indeed is my wealth.....” (*Mh. Bh. śānti* 17. 18). because that (meaning) is in conformity with the capacity (*arthā*) and context (*prakaraṇa*).

The same mantra, qualified by contexts and others, speaks to such different meanings as are in accordance with them : thus say those who know the well-established rules well.

*asmān* : us : who have no other attitude of mind and who have no other means (than you).

*viśvāni deva vayunāni vidvān* : O God ! You who know all knowledges.

*Deva* : O God ! who have that kind of wonderful play which helps (your) granting our desires.

‘*Māyā vayunam jñānam* are synonyms’ say the lexicographers. Here, therefore, while indicating ‘knowledge’ by the word ‘*vayuna*’ the different special means (*upāya*) (to that wealth) are intended.

*May you*, who know as they *are* all means of realizing the four-fold ends of life (*dharmārthakāma-mokṣa*) according to the fitness of each individual, be pleased to lead us, who do not know them : this is the meaning.

*juhurāṇam* : That which bothers us because of its being a bond, or else, because of its having crookedness of an unimaginable sort.

*enaḥ* : The sin which is of the form of performance of actions which are prescribed (*akṛtyakaraṇa*) and of non-performance of those (actions) which are prescribed (*kṛtya-akaraṇa*) and others, and which obstructs the experiencing of You and, etc.

*asmat* : from us.

*Yuyodhi* : remove, destroy is the meaning.

*Bhūyiṣṭhām te nama-uktim vidhema* : We sincerely and repeatedly utter the word '*namaḥ*'. The interchange (of inflexion) is well-warranted by the rules (of grammar).

Or else, one prays to the Divine to help one to continue repeating the word '*namaḥ*'. Verily even those who are liberated are mentioned in the *Mokṣa dharma* as "those who always utter *namaḥ*".

The intention of the word '*ukti*' is that even though this *namas* is not mental and physical, by the mere utterance of this word '*namaḥ*', He will be pleased to grant His Grace.

Thus the Saṃhitā has concluded after having taught briefly about the Supreme Being, Its possession (*vibhūti*), meditations on It, and their characteristics.<sup>1</sup>

1. The reading of Śrī Kūranārāyaṇaswāmin here is different :  
evam paratattva-tadvibhūtiyoga-tadupāsana-tatprapdana-  
tatphalaviśeṣān ...

## CONCLUDING VERSES

1. <sup>1</sup>Venkaṭeṣa, born of the clan of Viśvāmītra, friend of the Universe, wrote through the grace of Hayagrīva,<sup>2</sup> thus this commentary on the final portion of the Saṃhitā of the Vājasaneyins which is clear and yet obscure, for the enjoyment of the learned disciples.

2. <sup>3</sup>How is this *anuvāka* beginning with Īśā not opposed to those in this world who hold, that there is identity between all enjoyers<sup>4</sup>; that bound souls are the Supreme<sup>5</sup>; that there is identity and difference<sup>6</sup>; (who accept) the philosophies of the jains and the buddhists<sup>7</sup>; that salvation is not something to be attained<sup>8</sup> (since all are ever-free) and that fear of bondage is illusion?<sup>9</sup>

## COLOPHON

Thus the *Īśāvāsyopaniṣad bhāṣya* concludes, amongst the works of Srī Venkaṭanātha, the teacher of Vedānta, supreme master of all sciences and lion among poets and logicians.

HAIL TO SRĪ VENKAṬEṢA, THE LION AMONG POETS  
AND LOGICIANS, ABOUNDING IN AUSPICIOUS  
QUALITIES, THE TEACHER OF THE VEDĀNTA !

1. Sālinī metre.
2. *Vājivaktraprasādāt*: through the grace of the Horseheaded Being Hayagrīva, Haya-vadana, the patron-God of Venkaṭanātha. The play here on the words suggests that since the Lord of the form of Hayagrīva alone gave the Vājasaneya Saṃhitā, the teaching herein embodied also has the sanction of its original author.
3. Sikhariṇī metre.
4. *abhedam-bhoktṛīnām* :
5. *athacbahavinām eva paratām* :
6. *tathā bhedābhedam* :
7. *jinasugatanītim* :
8. *asampādyām muktīm* :
9. *bhava-bhayam alīkam* :

QUOTATIONS CITED BY  
SRI VEDANTA DESIKA

*Bṛhadāraṇyaka Up.*

1. अथ नामधेयं सत्यस्य सत्यं प्राणा वै सत्यं तेषामेष सत्यम् ।  
IV-iii : 2.
2. यः पृथिव्यां तिष्ठन्.... V. vii. 6.

*Chāndogya Up.*

1. ओमित्येतदक्षरमुद्रीथमुपासीत । I. i. 1.
2. सर्वं खल्विदं ब्रह्मा तज्जलानिति शान्त उपासीत । अथ खलु  
ऋतुमयः पुरुषो यथाऋतुरस्मिन् लोके पुरुषो भवति तथेतः  
प्रेत्य भवति । स ऋतुं कुर्वीत । III. xiv. 1.
3. एतमितः प्रेत्याभिसंभवितास्मि । III. xiv. 4.
4. तद्यथा हिरण्यनिधिं निहितमक्षेत्रज्ञा उपर्युपरि संचरन्तो न  
विन्देयुरेवमेवेमाः सर्वाः प्रजा अहरहर्गच्छन्त्य एवं ब्रह्मलोकं  
न विन्दन्त्यनृतेन हि प्रत्यूढाः । VIII. iii. 2.
5. सर्वे पाप्मानोऽतो निर्वर्तन्तेऽपहतपाप्मा ह्येष ब्रह्मलोकः ।  
VIII. iv. 1.
6. य आत्माऽपहतपाप्मा विजरो विमृत्युर्विशोको विजिघत्सोऽ-  
पिपासः । VIII. vii. 1.
7. धृत्वा शरीरमकृतं कृतात्मा ब्रह्मलोकमभिसंभवामीत्यभिसंभवामीति ।

*Katha Up.*

- अथ मर्त्योऽमृतो भवत्यत्र ब्रह्म समश्नुते । II. vi. 14.

*Mahā Up.*

- एको ह वै नारायण आसीन्न ब्रह्मा नेशानो नापो नाम्रीषोमौ.... I. 1.

*Mundaka Up.*

- प्राग्वा ह्येते अदृढा यज्ञरूपा अष्टादशोक्तमवरं येषु कर्म ।  
एतच्छ्रेयो येऽभिनन्दन्ति मूढा जरामृत्युं ते पुनरेवापि यन्ति ॥ I. ii. 6.

*Praśna Up.*

यः पुनरेतं त्रिमात्रेण ओमित्येतेनैवाक्षरेण परं पुरुषमभिधायीत  
स तेजसि सूर्ये संपन्नः । V. 5.

*Subāla Up.*

एष सर्वभूतान्तरात्माऽपहतपाप्मा दिव्यो देव एको नारायणः VII.

*Svetāśvatara Up.*

1. ज्ञाज्ञौ द्वावजावीशनीशावजा हेका भोक्तृभोगार्थयुक्ता । I. 9.
2. क्षरं प्रधानममृताक्षरं हरः क्षरात्मानावीशते देव एकः । I. 10.
3. भोक्ता भोग्यं प्रेरितारञ्च मत्वा सर्वं प्रोक्तं त्रिविधं ब्रह्ममेतत् । I. 12.
4. क्षरन्त्वविद्या ह्यमृतं तु विद्या विद्याविद्ये ईशते यस्तु सोऽन्यः । V. 1.

*Taittirīya Up.*

ब्रह्मविदामोति परम् । II. i. 1.  
असन्नेव स भवति असद् ब्रह्मेति वेद चेत् । II. vi. 1.  
सत्यञ्चावृतञ्च सत्यमभवत् । II. vi.

*Taittirīya Nārāyanānuvāka*

पति विश्वस्यात्मेष्ट्वरम् 13.  
स ब्रह्मा स शिवः  
सहस्रशीर्षं देवं  
यच्च किञ्चिज्जगत्स्मिन् दृश्यते श्रूयतेऽपि वा ।  
अन्तर्बहिश्च तत्सर्वं व्याप्य नारायणः स्थितः ।

*Satapatha Brāhmaṇa*

अनपहतपाप्माऽहमस्मि नामानि मे धेहि । VI. i. 1-10  
of Bhāgavata III. 12-8-12.

*Purāna. Viṣṇu*

सर्वत्रासौ समस्तं च वसत्यत्रेति वै यतः ।  
ततस्स वासुदेवेति विद्वद्भिः परिपठ्यते ॥ I. i. 12.  
अविद्या कर्मसंज्ञाऽन्या तृतीया शक्तिरिष्यते । VI. vii. 61.  
इयाज सोऽपि सुबहून् यज्ञान् ज्ञानव्यपाश्रयः ।  
ब्रह्मविद्यामधिष्ठाय तर्तुं मृत्युमविद्यया ॥ VI. vi. 12.

Hari Vamśa : (Viṣṇu-parvan)

ओमित्येवं सदा विप्राः पठध्वं ध्यात केशवम् ।

*Manusmṛti*

योऽसावतीन्द्रियग्राह्यः सूक्ष्मोऽव्यक्तः सनातनः ।

सर्वभूतमयोऽचिन्त्यः स एष स्वयमुद्भवौ ॥

I. 7.

तपो विद्या च विप्रस्य निःश्रेयसकराबुभौ ।

तपसा कल्मषं हन्ति विद्ययाऽमृतमश्नुते ॥

XII. 104.

*Mahā Bhārata*

द्यौस्सचंद्रार्कनक्षत्रं खं दिशो भूर्महोदधिः ।

वासुदेवस्य वीर्येण विवृतानि महात्मनः ॥ Anuśā. 156. 136.

अनन्तं बत मे वित्तं यस्य मे नास्ति किञ्चन ।

मिथिलायां प्रदीप्तायां न मे किञ्चित्प्रदह्यते ॥

Sānti. 17. 19 & 178-2.

जायमानं हि पुरुषं यं पश्येन्मधुसूदनः ।

सात्विकस्य तु विशेषस्स वै मोक्षार्थचिन्तकः ॥ Sānti. 358. 73.

*Bhagavadgītā*

ओमित्येकाक्षरं ब्रह्म व्याहरन्मामनुस्मरन् ।

VIII. 13.

तेषां सततयुक्तानाम् ।

X. 10.

*Rāmāyaṇa*

रामसुग्रीवयोरैक्यं देव्येवं समजायत ।

हनुमन्तं च मां विद्धि तयोर्दूतमिहागतम् ॥

Sundarakāṇḍa. 35. 52.

*Viṣṇu Dharma*

पराङ्मुखानां गोविन्दे विषयासक्तचेतसाम् ।

तेषां तत्परमं ब्रह्म दूराद्दूरतरे स्थितम् ॥

99. 14.

तन्मयत्वेन गोविन्दे ये नरा न्यस्तचेतसः ।

विषयत्यागिनस्तेषां विज्ञेयं च तदन्तिके ॥

*Ahirbudhnya-Samhitā (?) (II. 43)*

वर्षायुतशतेनापि पक्षिराडिव सम्पतन् ।

नैवान्तं कारणस्येयाद्यद्यपि स्यान्मनोजवः ॥



*Varāha Purāṇa* : (not found in the extant *Purāṇa*)

ततस्तं ध्रियमाणं तु काष्ठपाषाणसन्निभम् ।  
अहं स्मरामि मद्भक्तं नयामि परमां गतिम् ॥

*Unidentified*

1. इन्द्रियाणि मनो बुद्धिः सत्त्वं तेजो बलं धृतिः  
वासुदेवात्मकान्याहुः क्षेत्रं क्षेत्रज्ञमेव च । (Viṣ. Sah. Nāma)
2. शठमतिरुपयाति योऽर्थतृष्णां  
पुरुषपशुर्न स वासुदेवभक्तः ।  
(Viṣ. Purāṇa III. vii. 30-31)
3. परमात्मनि यो रक्तो विरक्तोऽपरमात्मनि ।  
(Nārada-parivrājaka Up. III)
4. गंगायां सिक्ता धारा यथा वर्षति वासवे ।  
शक्या गणयितुं लोके न व्यतीताः पितामहाः ॥  
(Viṣ. Smṛti xx. 3)
5. स्नेहपूर्णेन मनसा यन्नः स्मरसि केशव ।
6. अतस्करकरग्राह्य अराजकवशंवदम् ।  
अदायादविभागाहं धनमार्जय सुस्थिरम् ॥  
(cf. Subhāṣitanīvi 1. 2. & Hitopadeśa 1. 4.)

*Vedānta Sūtras Quoted*

- |             |   |
|-------------|---|
| 1. 2. 29.   | साक्षादप्यविरोधं जैमिनिः                  |
| III. 4. 13. | नाविशेषात्                                |
| III. 4. 14. | स्तुतयेऽनुमतिर्वा                         |
| IV. 1. 16.  | अग्निहोत्रादि तु तत्कार्यायैव तद्दर्शनात् |

*Pūrva Mimāṃsā*

- |           |                    |
|-----------|--------------------|
| 1. 2. 16. | सर्वत्वमाधिकारिकम् |
|-----------|--------------------|

*Pāṇini Vyākaraṇa Sūtras*

- |             |                   |
|-------------|-------------------|
| 1. 4. 105.  | युष्मद्युपपदे.... |
| 1. 4. 107.  | अस्मद्युत्तमः     |
| IV. 4. 123. | असुरस्य स्वम्     |

## Appendix

A CLUE INTO THE NATURE OF THE RELATIONSHIP  
INTO THE MYSTICAL AND RELIGIOUS CONSCIOUS-  
NESS AS SEEN IN THE INTERPRETATION OF THE  
ISAVASYOPANIṢAD BY SRI VEDANTA DESIKA

(By Dr. K. C. VARADACHARI, M.A., PH.D.

*Oriental Institute, Tirupati)*

The mystical consciousness is different from the religious. Mystical Consciousness or Cosmic Consciousness is characteristically typified by the pioneers, liberators and idealists, who envisage a state of existence that is planetary or extra-worldly. The mystics are, because of this consciousness, iconoclasts governing their lives from some supreme principle or vision or sense of responsibility to higher forces immanent and transcendent with them. They have a sense of values and the ordinary world is worthless in their eyes. Sacrifice and struggle is their vocation. They may be born amidst traditions, and they may even embrace them, but they are never their slaves and followers. They adopt them to changing conditions with an eye to the Goal of mankind. A far-off look, a wide-awake intelligence and a stubborn resistance to all that lead to bondage of the human spirit are signs of the genuine mystic. They are mumuksus, seekers after liberation which is to them the Reality of being. They are negators of negation, annihilators of limitation ; they are not of the earth, conventional, abiding and obedient.

As the Mystical Consciousness can only occur in advanced and mature minds, though mere traces of it can be found in the primitive vital surgings of the individual who struggles and survives against an environment that seeks to devour him, it has been acclaimed as the only truth of being, the highest Consciousness of which we are aware.

The Mystical Consciousness in so far as it is a force of great vitality and importance to progress and self-realization, is indispensable to life itself. Aspiration is everything. And

aspiration for svarajya is most valuable. Mystic Consciousness is aware of value as ideal, which must be realized. It is the Promethean force and Dionysic in its frenzy which brooks no barrier, however high placed. Mystic Consciousness is the bearer of Value, the highest and the greatest of which the human consciousness is aware. But this should not blind us to the existence of another attitude that claims an equal importance in human life.

The religious attitude is apparently a more peaceful one, realistic and possessed of the Consciousness of dependence on some higher principle of Being. Supreme Faith in its rationality and justice and dependence utter and entire on it and reverence and wonder at the ways of the Providence and Deity are characteristics of the religious attitude. Loyalty or faith is absolute. The sense of the comforting nature of the Belief in the Divine is present. Love for the creation as the solution of man's misery is not as prominently present as the love for the Creator. The primitive human being or men of low mental calibre cannot appreciate the majesty of the cosmic phenomena, much less can they appreciate the inroads on nature that the human being has made in the transformation of the natural surroundings. Progress has been registered, but the religious man, all these are achieved, and more are achievable, only through the Will of God. God is all in the view of the individual religious man. The summum bonum of life is realization of God rather than self-realization. But the religious attitude has another characteristic too which is that it leads to the birth into Divine Consciousness and enjoyment of the Divine. Sambhuti or birth into Divine Consciousness is the aim and effort of all religious people. To enjoy the Divine Lord through surrender to his will is one of the most significant features of the religious consciousness, more significant than the other features of following rituals and observing other practices. This is what the Commentator of the Isa Upanisad makes out of the significant and pregnant phrase Sambhuti-birth. The use in the context of the two words, Asambhuti and Sambhuti is Dynamic, and informs the praxes that have to be undertaken by the seeker.

The practice of the destruction and the practice of birth are two stages of a single phenomenon, but they are both needed. The results that occur from them are individual results, resulting in the knowledge of the Divine which alone confers the boon of Amrtanubhava immortality-experience. The sense of creatureliness, dependence, recognition of the Highest Being as in all things and beings, as controlling, ordering and destining all creatures, as the supporter, creator as well as destroyer, are indeed included in the definition of the Divine Lord. The darkness of the night, and the deepening frightfulness of the forests, the high protrusions and huge sizes of the rocks and boulders, wide expanses of water and deep gorges and ravines are phenomena that strike terror in human hearts, and display the greatness of the Creator who far surpasses any calculation of strength by us. The glory of the stars and regularity in the periods of the day and night, and all eclipses reveal that the ruler is governing the world according to Order, Rta. Even Kant and Goethe succumbed to the religious attitude because of the Supernatural nature of the Divine Order. They could unsettle Nature, make it phenomenal, but God they never could dislodge. The Ontological argument of Anselm could never be divorced from the Cosmological. Des Cartes built up his entire doubting system on the basis of this axiom of Inner Ruler, Deamon who must exist to delude at least but who would never condescend to delude him.

The religious consciousness then is existent ; it is law-abiding rational, and never sensational. It is aware of the greatness and grandness of Creation, and aware also that the human individual can never be its creator. It seeks to know, to understand, to solve the mystery, the most central, of man's dependence and existence in the mystery, the most central, of man's dependence and existence in the total order of things. To experience it is the one and only aspiration. The main features of such a consciousness so far the west is concerned is found in the lives of Spinoza and Leibniz who were pluralists and conscious of their dependence on the Divine. The Bhakti cult rests profoundly on the

feeling of dependence and a seeking after the fullest exemplification of that dependent relation. Those schools are fundamentally religious systems which teach the practice of dependence on the One supreme Lord. Theism or the acceptance of God is the acceptance of the dependence of man and all creatures on Him, in whom they live and move and have their being. That the bhakti might be explosive and emotional or rational and resigned does not in the least take away from it the quality of utter dependence on God. Man is met in the life of the bhakta as part of God, and only through God are others realized as brothers and participators in God's Lila.

In mysticism then, life is an adventure, a progress made by the individual, a purusakara towards the ideal of utter self-realization not different at earlier stages for the seeking of independence. This struggle for independence is quite different from the struggle for dependence. But on a profounder consideration, just like the doctrine of negation where all negation is determination, so also struggle after independence (negation) is indeed the struggle after dependence (affirmation) on God. It is this significant fact that is evident from the Upanishadic teaching.

The history of the growth of Indian thought might well be said to illustrate the two tendencies. It is undoubted that the idea of God is the first and foremost feature. In fact, the Rig Veda is said to represent the evolution of God through the Gods who belong to several planes and represent the incarnation of the forces of various malefic and benefic kinds. The recognition of the two-fold nature of the forces itself is sufficient warrant for the impending struggle, religious as well as ethical. Gods of light and life are invoked against the forces of darkness and death. But it is clear that the hope and trust in the Divine alone can make life triumph. God must become the master of Maya and indeed utilize it for manifesting his greatness. The dialectic works thus towards the distinct superiority and lordship of the Divine Lord. Knowledge of the Divine leads to transcendence and conquest over death and disintegration, defeat and disaster.

Action that men do, must be action that is sanctified by knowledge. Ignorant action it is that leads to death, whereas action that is governed by knowledge is what leads to liberation and true creation. The Seer who sees far beyond the present, whose vision transcends the limits of ordinary perception, one who is *kranta-dārsi*, executes his action from the transcendental standpoint, *sub-specie eterni* it may be, for that is the meaning of the *kranta-dārsi*; a free man thus is one who in almost every respect resembles his God.

The mystical consciousness also has this danger of being diverted to mere struggle after abstract freedom, *kevalatva*. The *samkhyam purusa* is the standing witness of mere freedom. Such a being who stands alone in his isolation is little comfort. Nor is the Buddhistic Buddha who has attained Nirvana very different from such a lonely figure. It is impossible for such lonely creatures to survive their loneliness. It is with characteristic brilliance that the Vedic passage intimates that God even feeling lonely sought out His Creation. Even the transcendent requires the phenomenal, the Divine the human. No wonder the fall (or at least the so-called fall) from the supreme Isolationism of Samkhya and Buddhism to the latter stages of the same doctrines is significant of the truth. Just as the Intellectualized fictions of ritualism or representative symbolism cannot long sustain an atmosphere of non-empiricism or pseudo-empiricism and has to come to terms with *Yathartha-jnana*, real knowledge of the concrete human situation and knowledge and growth and struggle (as Platonism also fully was made to feel), so also mere struggle after liberty from all limitations and impediments has to come to terms with the realization of the Supreme on whom all are dependent, and indeed has to join its forces with such an effort.

Such then is the general thesis of the paper. The fact about our spiritual life consists in a four-fold activity. First and foremost the realization and deepening consciousness of the living presence which can be said to be synthetic knowledge. Such a knowledge far from being mere intellectualization of life

is a dynamic source of all action. Knowledge becomes the bed-rock of synthetic action. Such action and such knowledge intermingle so fully that in the words of Bergson, knowledge and action (ubhaya saha) are indistinguishable.

To know is to be. Equally to know is to practise the destruction of barriers to understanding and progress of spiritual life. And to make all efforts are rebirth or birth into the spiritual Illumination. It is this fourfold intermingling that constitutes an integral yoga. Body and mind and Spirit and Realisation all participate in the Yoga.

The psychology of the Saint shows not merely the dynamic introvert struggle of the Mystic but also the extrovert adoration of the Deity whom he apprehends. The problem of relationship between religious and mystical consciousness is not to be studied either in isolation or in their initial expressions. The maturity of these ought to be considered. The saint is either a demented idealist, a self-hallucinating individual nor an insane dictator struggling to be All and Everything in Himself. The Saint is a mature being and in a sense a realized soul, a mahatma, an integral Self. This being the case we cannot entertain the views of Santayana or Leonard Woolfe or of those psychologists of Religion who consider religious (mystical) experiences to be regressions of personality into the primitive or invasions of the primitive libido of the normal. The mystical consciousness, if it be studied in its normal evolution, gradually sheds away the barriers to fullest experience and realizes its place in the Ultimate scheme of things. The religious consciousness when it is traced from its origins also reveals the final end to be the realization of the freedom from all barriers except the one and fundamental and inalienable realization of the Unity of the Individual in the All, an aprthaksiddha-sambandha of the futile with the infinite including, however, in every other respect, equality.

Thus the realization of the Unity is foundational in the Mystic as well as the Religious effort. This realization is of the form of Vision and Experience rolled into one, and means the

liberation from death as well as enjoyment of Immortality or Bliss (amṛtatva). Intuition is the result of both; but this intuition is at once Atmanubhava as well as Brahmanubhava in its final fullness. The mystic, if he merely pursues the path of destruction of barriers without the initial knowledge of the Omnipervaisiveness of the All in All, will end in darkness and ignorance. Religious Consciousness, if it excludes the realization of the freedom from barriers and concentrates on the Brahmanubhava alone, will, it is affirmed, lead to greater darkness or rather ignorance. The point made out is that such crises might occur or rather have occurred. We can trace the danger of the former, but it appears at first sight difficult to affirm the latter. All the same, it is a fact that the two must go together, the freedom from barriers to true realisation is part and parcel of the effort to realize Brahman-Experience.

Sri Vedanta Desika points out that these two are essentially the Unity regarding the Experience of Brahman, and both must be practised together. Here he speaks as a Yogin, and not as a mere interpreter. He starts his commentary that the first and fundamental illusion of man is regarding his own freedom, but that does not permit the individual to surrender his activities which shall further or advance his realization of the Brahman. Actions, obligatory actions as prescribed by the sastras, have to be performed, and prescribed actions must be given up. To perform actions that tend to realize mere darkness of the soul, ignorance, is to nullify oneself. It is prescribed action that has to be done, and all prescribed actions have as their test the Omnipervasiveness and Control of the Deity mentioned in the opening mantra of the Isavasyopanisad. The descriptions of the Deity that follow are all intended to guide the action of man from the altitude of dharma, the real dharma of the individual being dependence on the supreme Lord. The divine sustains the actions of all individuals but it is the individual who has to do the actions in accordance with his own inner svadharma, which is the dependence on the Lord (paradhinatva). By such a supreme paradhinatva, the individual realizes a state of being non-



different from the Lord Himself as shown exquisitely by the first and second case-endings of the Mantra XI which could be interchanged without losing the meaning and import of the mantra. Then comes the instruction of unitary practice of Action and Knowledge intimated in the first and second verses as well as the unitary practice of Asambhuti and Sambhuti, destruction of barriers to Brahmanubhava and the effort to realize Brahmanubhava. That Brahmanubhava is called also Birth, Sambhuti, is a well-established fact. That in the Upanishads also such a usage is available is proved by the quotations from the Chandogya Upanishad.

Sarvakarma sarvakama sarvagandha sarvarasas sarva-  
midam abhyatto'vakyanadara esama atma'ntahrdaya  
etadbrahmaitah pretyabhisambhavatasmi ...

Again

Syamacchabalam prapadye sabalacchayam prapadye'-  
sva iva romani vidhuya papam candra iva rahormukhat  
pramucya ahutva sariram akrt krtatma brahmalokam  
abhisambhavamityabhisambhavami (Chand. Up., VIII.  
xiii. 1).

In both these places the ordinary translation is that of attaining the Brahmaloaka. That is indeed the birth into reality which is everything. Therefore the Isavasyopanishad usage of sambhuti has its connection and integration with the Chandogya passage and has to be interpreted in the same manner.

The merit of this usage is clear when it is discovered from the context that the teaching here is regarding the practice of Brahmanubhava and nothing less. Once the meaning of Sambhuti is fixed, then, the meaning of its negative Asambhuti is easily discovered. The asambhuti means the destruction of birth. But can we ever practise anything that is positively destruction of pure and simple and can asambhuti or destruction mean destruction alone? Destruction is here defined as that destruction which leads to conquest over destruction or death. Thus the asambhuti here intimated is the destruction of death, and death means the surrender to forces that lead to ignorance.

Asambhuti thus involves double negation, negation of negation. This construction is peculiar and yet this is valid because of the context wherein it is used. The phrase does not occur anywhere else in the Upanisads, and therein lies the uniqueness of this meaning. This is therefore another crucial passage in the explanation and interpretation of the Upanisadic philosophy.

The mystical consciousness being the dynamic "other" (itara) of the religious, and the destroyer of the barriers to birth or knowledge of the Divine, a negator or negation, is what is identified here as Asambhuti. Sri Sankara's view that Asambhuti must be taken to be pralaya, is undoubtedly worthy of consideration taken independently out of the context, but is ruled out in this context. Nor could birth and death be practised together by any individual. One cannot practise either destruction or creation on a universal scale. The meaning that birth itself promotes dissolution is undoubtedly a better rendering than that of Sankara, but then these are two processes or turn-efforts aimed at realizing ends which are different. The use of the word asambhuti is not significant, so significant as to yield the meaning of the word in the earlier passage as that which leads to the darkness of ignorance. Nor is Sri Madhavacarya's rendering of the two words asambhuti as destroyer and Sambhuti as creator acceptable though from a theist's stand-point it is by far the most acceptable. God has to be meditated upon not only as creator but also destroyer or rather as both. (cf. Vedānta Sūtras which speak of Brahman as creator, destroyer etc. Janmadyasya yatah I.i.2). Sri Vedānta Desika finds that the whole Upanisad is based on the foundation of an instruction of the Guru to his pupil, and the second half of the Upanisad is devoted to the instruction of practice.

Moksa and Ananda are the two fruits of all practice, freedom from limitations as well as enjoyment of the Brahman are two results that Mysticism in conjunction with Religious consciousness achieves. Radical mysticism which is indistinguishable from emotional outbursts which produces more heat than light, tends to realize the hallucinatory freedom. Radical

fundamentalism erroneously called religious consciousness leads one to the contracted and perverted emotionalism of the opposite kind. To escape from both, without abandoning the crucial essence of these two thirsts or instincts is the method of synthesis. The synthesis must be organic and not merely a patched-up compromise. Emotion is the one thing that has to be canalized and made to perform the liberating-task as well as realizing-task of Man. Else Split-personalities will result. The corrective to the mystical consciousness is the intelligent understanding of the Universal Being taught in the opening mantra. The corrective to the religious is the acceptance of the mystical goal the realization of the plane of life the fullness of existence characteristic of the Divine. Life to be significant must embrace the richness, and the fullness of the Divine life here, and on this plane of human thought too. The organic fusion of the mystical and the religious under the aegis of the all-saving knowledge of the Omnipervasive Divine Lord, leads to the profound sense of the Organic which is the truth of existence; the unitas multiplex of all existence is thus realized in a wonderful manner, intimated by the most luminous statement of Unity expressed by the phrase Soham asmi.

A close study of the commentary of Sri Vedanta Desika will throw significant light on the Upanisadic philosophy. The approach towards the understanding of the basic concept of Unity in terms of the Organic Theism of Ramanuja and Sri-Vaishnavism is found to yield better results than any other approach, now that Absolutisms and Realisms, Personalisms and Holisms have been found to present unsynthetic studies of great problems.

---

## MEDITATION ON THE ĪŚAVĀSYOPANIṢAD

By DR. K. C. VARADACHARI

I have always felt that Upaniṣads should be read as instructions in *Sādhana* rather than metaphysical statements about the Nature of Reality, though it must be well understood that no *sādhana* can proceed without a reality-view. Every Upaniṣad is a *Vidyā* and should be meditated upon as the Ancients used to do, rather than discussed about for the mere purposes of objective knowledge. This meditation leads to inward understanding, occult and profound of the subject matter however difficult of comprehension it may appear to be at the beginning. Meditation is also silent prayer, inward and deep, and communion, a communion with reality in its depths rather than on its surface forms, merely, and as such it is something that passes into knowledge or consiring, or *śeṃṣi bhakti-rūpa* (knowledge of the form of devotion). It is well-known that there is no Upaniṣad which enfolds so much of value and synthesis in the briefest compass other than the Īśavāsyopaniṣad. In meditating upon its meditable portion that is the final four verses (mantras—15 to 18) which is asked to be meditated upon, or used as Prayer-formula, I was singularly struck by the remarkable series of impressions registered in my consciousness. I am trying to share these meditations on the Supreme Being, the 'I' of all beings and things, with all.

## 1. The first prayer :

HIRAṆMAYENA PĀTREṆA  
SATYASYĀPIHITAM MUKHAM  
TAT TVAM PŪṢANNAPĀVRṆU  
SATYADHARMĀYA DṚṢṬAYE

clearly reveals that the individual soul covered over by Ignorance, here described as the Passion-coloured (Golden) lid, is unable to see the Lord in everything outward. The earlier instructions in the sixth and seventh verses : *sarvabhūteṣu ca ātmānam* and *sarvāṇi bhūtāni ātmani tiṣṭhan* and *sarvāṇi bhūtāni*

*atmaivabhut* : ‘the self in all beings, ‘all beings in the Self’ and ‘the Self as that which has become all beings’, are incapable of being realized or experienced through the senses, and even as the *Kenopaniṣad* has beautifully stated : *Yad vācā nābhyudītam yena vāgabhidyate* ; *Yan manasā na maṇute yenāhur mano matam* ; *yaccakṣuṣā na paśyati yena cakṣūṃsi paśyati* : *yacchrotreṇa na śṛṇoti yena śrotam idam śrutam* : *yat prāṇena na prāṇīti yena prāṇaḥ prāṇīyate* : it is through the Self we see, hear, think, breathe, speak.

Thus the subject of all experiences is the Self, not only in respect of each individual but also in respect of all individuals. This Self is in all beings and it is this Self-nature that is to be known. It could only be known when the passion-coloured lid is removed. It is the Truth-Nature. Man aspires for the removal of this lid that prevents the realisation of truth-function or truth-nature. Every other function of the self, such as sensing, thinking, breathing and speaking is not the real function since they cannot intimate the original truth of the self. Thus it is, that this Being, unseeable by the senses, is capable of being seen in a mind that is absolutely quiet and calm. A strong and impregnable calm in the necessity of the soul ; this may mean that there is much reserve strength of faith in the truth-nature to sustain any loss that the loss of passions might have caused. More fully this calm must be conceived as very difficult of arriving by means of any ignorant move or passion or will that is egoistic, and it must therefore appear that it would be incapable of being achieved by the individual out of his own ignorant volition or ideation or emotion. The mental peace or *prasāda* that is stated to be possible to a soul that has got rid of all outward desire and crushed out all emotive and mental movements of the *citta*, is something attained through the practice of inhibition of the same constantly through *abhyāsa* and discrimination. It is true here that though the soul possesses all this practice and discrimination and has attained the necessary peace too and calm, contentless existence, there survives yet the egoism, the true lid, golden as it is stated attractive and beautiful, and yet it is something that has to be

removed. This removal is stated to be possible only by or, through the Grace of God, Pūṣan, the Nourisher—Protector, the Supreme Godhead who is the One of whom the sages speak variously, because of different functions that He simultaneously discharges spontaneously felicitously and through puissant Grace. This luminous Peace is a Presence of the Divine, different in kind in a sense from the preliminary unstable peace attained through one's own will and contra-will. This peace is a revelatory Peace, a permanent and abiding true peace-nature that is the foundational nature of the individual soul in its unity with the Divine.

It is interesting always to find a myth in keeping with or corresponding to this discovery of a depth that is essentially to be probed, for it is the problem of the nature of the individual self as to whether it can only arrive at a golden peace impermanent and capable of being defeated, or a true peace permanent and incapable of any disturbances despite all these occurring. The paurāṇic analogue here is the story of Hiraṇyakaśipu, the golden-bedded or gold-vestured or gold-coated being, a vital being (titan), mighty and dark with passion, who searched as no man or God did for the omnipervader Viṣṇu, who, he had heard, was the enemy of all egoedness, egoed-eyedness (Hiraṇyākṣa) greedy-eyed or greed-covered soul, of thieves or usurper-robbers of what really belongs to the Omnipervasive Īśvara. He, Hiraṇyakaśipu, even like his brother Hiraṇyākṣa, was an ectype of the Arch-demon dragon Vṛtra, the serpent-symbolized being who encompassed all the worlds, even as the other Vedic figures like Vala, Pāṇis were, and the Purāṇic Naraka, Tāraka, Rāvaṇa were. They made it impossible for the true nature to flow out. They sequestered Truth, confined it, penned it in the Cave (of the Heart) making it impossible for it to emerge out of it. In the Heart is hidden the soul and Deity of the size of the thumb, brilliant and eternal the self of all beings. It was His lid of passion or egoism that was hindering the perception of the Omnipervader whom his son, Prahlāda, his own higher Buddhi, despite all the tortures and punishments was proclaiming to be everywhere; it was this that was prayed

for to be removed. Perhaps it is as well that we should remember that there are differences between souls,—divisions that cut across our prejudices and castes perhaps;—and souls are marked either Āsura, Mānuṣa and Daiva (Man being bi-valent either including to the Asura or Deva) or sattva, rājasa and tāmasa. It is even possible to hold that each of the former may have three divisions as shown in the latter; thus Asuras may belong to the sattva or rājasa or tāmasa kinds even as the Gods may. So Vibhīṣaṇa and Trijaṭā among the Asuras were considered to be sāttvika asuras even as Prahlāda and Mahābali have belonged to the sāttvika Asura-jāti. The prayer that is addressed to the Divine as the One Lord of all creatures, Prajāpati, the father and parent not only of Gods and men but even of the Asuras. The prayer is necessitated by the ardent fury of the frustrated passion-governed soul which thought of itself as the Self.

It is in one sense true that what man has made by ignorance man may unmake by means of knowledge. But ego is not merely a nucleus of the Divine effulgence but also a constellation of habits of thought and sense and volition and sentiment. It is this latter that is usually called the self or soul by many and it is this which modern psychology recognizes as the self or personality even as the purely rationalistic Buddhist schools conceived it to be, and therefore rightly denied its permanence. There is yet a truth in individuality which is not egoism which is entirely fundamentally a centre of Divine Being, a secret manyness of the Divine. It is this that is unreachable by thought and sense and volition because it is the universal that is uniquely individualised but that is egoed as a possessive Being. This secret could be wrested only by the Self, that is, the Divine. As we have already pointed out the truth becomes clear when we agree to consider that there are supramental or divinised beings mental beings and effulgent vital beings. The first is a class by itself and has never probably suffered from this disaster of separation from the centre, the Truth, *Satya-dharma*, a separation resulting from the covering by the lid. It is only the human mental and the asuraic vital beings who are in need of

this removal of the passionate separating lid, the lid of disjunctive diversity, the lid that makes it impossible to enter the inner being of itself. Confronted by the mystic truth that Prahlāda, the buddhi-awakened, buddha, the child of manas, has brought, the joyful tidings of the Ever-present Omnipresent Reality of Spirit, Immortal and Consummate, (Puruṣa) the Asura, his vital egoistic father of great austerity, Hiraṇyakaśipu engages upon a severe test of the nature of the Ātman, which has been stated to be *asnaviram*, *buddham*, *avraṇam*, *akāyam* (Īśā. Up. 8) all attributes which reveal That Spirit, Īśa, to be other than the body and other than the Ego of Hiraṇyakaśipu, which he has been proclaiming aloud and affirming with insolence as the Highest Being. It is thus that we have to read the prayer of the *Īśāvāsyopaniṣad* as the prayer of the illumined understanding, Buddhi of Prahlāda (or is it the truth-seeking, experimenting ego of Hiraṇyakaśipu?) to the Real Nourisher, to remove the golden (glittering) lid of passion, even if it be by force as indeed it has to be done—for it is Rudragranthi, the knot of final death, dissolution of the egoism or the ego that releases therefore the self from the bondage to the material congeries, namely, a private body. It ceases thereafter to be a separated entity with a separate being. It becomes illumined, luminously conscious of its central self in the Divine, and knows its true self to be the Supreme who is the Self of the Gods and all creatures, high and low. It is then that the Lord in the form of the wonderful Narasimha (indeed a play on the word Puruṣottama), the lionine quality being shown to illustrate the mystic symbol of the destruction of the elephant (*gaja*)—soul, by the lion the higher or superconscient vitality of the Seer emerges as the Purāṇa says with the *Om-kāra* (*Om* being the word that is Brahman as the *Kaṭha* and *Muṇḍaka* and *Māṇḍūkya* say and as the *Bhagavad-Gītā* proclaims, and even as the *Īśāvāsyopaniṣad* equates it later in the 17th mantra with the *Kratu*—Viṣṇu, the Lord of Sacrifice)—out of the Pillar, *sthānu*, (a *Kaṭhopaniṣad*—symbol which denotes the Pillar of Fire within, which, being aroused, destroys the Heart-knot) and tears apart the bowels and entrails of Hiraṇyakaśipu which stand for or



reveal the coils of desire and worldliness and possessive existence for the private self. It is thus only that the heart-knot could be broken and all doubts dispelled about the individual congeries being the most ultimate unity of being or permanent existence. Thus it is that once for all the doubts could be removed or extinguished and the truth-being known and understood and entered as Lord Kṛṣṇa has stated. This break up of the heart-knot, this break up of the utter consecration to the material well-being and food—desire—enjoyment group leads to the Joyful Wisdom, the revelational immediacy of the Divine Illumination—Presence, which makes the Father of Prahlāda (or indeed thus may Prahlāda on behalf of his own deceased or rather released Spirit of his Father) pray to Narasimha Puruṣottama “O Nourisher ! O Sole Seer ! O Yama (Death) ! Sūrya ! O Prajāpati ! : Withdraw thy hot rays, gather up thy beneficent rays so that I may behold thy most auspicious Form, and know through that that the thumb-sized Puruṣa indwelling as Self in the heart (of all) is identical with the Self in the Sun. This is the Āditya Hṛdaya, the secret of oneness in multiplicity, resolved in and by and through the experience of the Prahlādic-buddhi—the Joyful Wisdom is this much alone.

The most important impediment to self-realization is, as any one who is acquainted with the experience of the spiritual knows, the delusion that the body is the soul. Materialism (in modern terminology Behaviourism) can never accept the reality of spirit or soul. According to its reading the soul is but a congeries of impressions, feelings, affects, volitions and ideations and these are all referable to the interactions between the several chemical and physical processes within the physiological organism. Consciousness is an epiphenomenon, a resultant of these interactions within the organism. Or else it is a sort of energy that throws light on the processes backwards and forwards and thus a purposive instrument of the organism. It is a biological evolute. Whatever else it may be according to Behaviourism it is not a permanent spiritual entity nor should it be construed as having a spiritual substance as its source or basis of which it is a quality or function. It is a bye-product,

a useful bye-product. There is absolutely no evidence to show that there is any other substance than the perceived unity of sense or matter. This being the reading of materialism the question about the existence of the soul or spiritual essence becomes all important for any system of spiritual philosophy (Vedānta) or Religion.

Idealism no doubt has done yeoman service in the cause of establishing the priority of mind (consciousness) and its indispensability and the omni-effectiveness of Mind. But these conclusions it has arrived at through the abstract activity of thought or reason or intellection which distinguishes or extracts the principles or laws of thought or axioms or categories of experience from the mass of presented sensations, feelings, dispositions and instincts, belonging to the changing flux which is characteristic of the universe of matter (sensory world). These ideas or reals or essences or principles or axioms or values that it has extracted or analysed from the '*A priori Synthesis*' (of Kant's *Metaphysics*) it has sought to unify or integrate or systematize into a universe with the help of the principles of coherence and non-self-contradiction as between themselves. A reality so built up of these 'ideas' does indeed confer a permanence to the unity of thought, and may even be, in a truer measure, a reality of the mind—for really every thinking being feels himself to be a mind. But then this unity of reality in which the rational alone is real has been accepted to be just a "bloodless ballet of impalpable categories", whilst it did deliver the mind from the sensations, feelings and fleeting existence, it did not liberate the mind from itself, that is to say from its own structure, in order to permit activity or search or realization of that in the world. It could not satisfy the structure of experience which constantly overflows the categories of both abstract thinking and sensory being. Philosophy secured a permanence and even a type of peace but not that which satisfies even its own inward drive towards all-round acceptance of integral being. The absolute of the idealist certainly could not be called a self or a soul. Reactions in the shapes of radical empiricism, positivism, pragmatism and realisms of the critical

and neo-varieties had indeed intervened as anticipated. But what was needed was not more materialism, but more of idealism and an acceptance of the fact that real progress should lead to a deeper and profounder truth of the self or spirit or mind than was made possible by intellectual idealism. The abstract activity of the intellect only protested against the sensory fleeting experiences, little knowing or discerning that the intellect itself is but a habit of being, and only the manufacturer of the permanent structure of matter against its own fleeting structure.

The mystic always attempted a higher type of abstraction through a process that combined the intellectual type of abstraction or negation with the process of psychological renunciation of the sensory. This *nivṛtti* or abstraction that is two-pronged enabled his Yoga to go beyond the intellect itself to a state of being that might be called *nirvāṇa*—*vāna*-less that is, without any type of *citta-vṛtti*. This further made it possible for him to discover the utter duality between the soul and its body, and therefore helped 'death' or 'psychical death'. This psychical death is not a mere symbolic or mimetic act of dying but a real dying to the body so as to live to the soul, and incidentally making the body an instrument awakened to its soul's real and ultimate destiny, as against the present tendency of making the soul awakened to the destiny of the body. It is a death in a deeper and more intensive form than the physical death (civil or municipal death) which is but the termination of one's body, a biological death. The delusion that the body is the soul can never be got over unless or until the individual can release the soul from the tentacles of matter and the body that is physically understood as the configuration of instincts, desires and ideations and purposes or cravings, and make it move out of and into the latter at will. No doubt the greatest assertion of the *Mīmāṃsakas* and others has been that unless we accept that there is a fundamental distinction between the body and the soul and predicate immortality or at least indestructibility to it, the injunctions of the *Vedas* that promise experiences in the heaven, world, etc., will have no validity, a situation that is

intolerable. But this is not enough. At least the Veda does intimate this 'unsheathing' as something devoutly to be wished for, for it speaks about a state of being of the Ṛṣis who knew fully and in experience of this absolute difference between the body and its soul or rather the soul and its bodies. This 'unsheathing' is an experience that is got in the state of ecstasy or integral absorption or concentric meditation and is explained as a siddhi (or to use the Buddhistic phrase 'iddhi') in Yoga (Hindu as well as Jaina). The jivanmukta is one who at least knows and experiences the freedom of the soul in the body and this experience is not one merely of absolute control over the organs of sense and action and antaḥkaraṇa but a radical disjunction that is only short of a total abandonment. I do not hold that this is desirable or all that Yoga is aiming at, but this radical otherness of these components of the Organic is a thing that must first be learnt, and from this alone can arise knowledge and a being that entails a further step on the evolutionary unfoldment. This abstraction of the real [psychic being not merely on the level of thought and mind but also the Jāgrat level of waking consciousness and physical being is indeed very difficult. Many hold that this is dangerous. (So at least the ancient occult literatures hold). Without the guidance and grace of God or the Divine powers it will mean lot of pain and even death, that entails a new effort in another life. But without this knowledge being achieved and realized fully with the help of reason and emotion, and a dynamic awareness, the illusion of body-soul (dehātma-bhrama) is incapable of being finally and utterly rooted out. Till then we shall continue to be helpless against the onslaughts of radical empiricism and scientific materialism. Biological death does not and cannot perform this act for us, for it can only liberate us from the outer shell or coat of perceptible existence outworn by experience, but not the subtle sheath which is stated to carry forward our *sañcita-karma*. That is precisely the reason why we have to choose the 'psychic death', the death that means the business of realization of our 'otherness' out of love of true liberation. This is achieved by knowledge that even transcends abstract reason and is gnostic or supramental, or at least intuitive.

Thus the primary necessity emerges, in whatever way we may think, for a definite and complete vindication of the principle of the difference between the individual soul and its body, and any attempt to refer it to any *pramāṇa* is almost to deny to the self what is promised to the mind. It breeds always the fear of a possibility of fall or illusion. The promise of divine knowledge that from that there is no fall or regress (*acyuta*-knowledge or *anāvṛtti*-ascent) can never be kept. The siddhas have always taken the view that truths of vedic experience ought to be experienced and ought to be taken seriously.

Thus we come to an important point in our meditation when we find that the primary test visualised by the seeking vital soul (*Hiraṇyakaśipu*) was the invocation to Death and even may we say a willingness to see the truth through, whether indeed the Divine is in oneself, a fact that would settle two things at one stroke. What the enlightened Soul, *Prahlāda*, knew and experienced through his own sufferings at the hands of the Egoistic matter-ridden being, is now being questioned radically by the latter. This is the cult of the intrepid warrior. A warrior in battle is prepared to die for some duty, or principle or loyalty. This preparedness to die is an actual asset in the solution of the problem of soul-body [delusion. The 'psychical death' is effected at the very moment of the will to die in order to live. That it is a crude method and even a violent method does not vitiate the fact that it is a method. In the second chapter of the *Gītā*, *Bhagavan Śrī Kṛṣṇa* teaches the most important truth that the soul is unborn and that the body is perishable and is a coat that is worn and cast off when it has served the purpose, and even if the soul were but perishable it is better to die for a cause that is ultimate or for the sake of ordained *kṣātradharmā*. The metaphysical implication underlying this counsel is to get over the *bhrama* that visits even very advanced souls, like *Śrī Arjuna*, not only in respect of oneself but also in respect of other selves or souls. Further it is necessary to experiment with truth for the sake of absolute knowledge. Thus the *kṣatriya-dharma* prepares for the

brāhmaṇa-dharma of total and absolute consecration that is not vitiated in the least by the delusion that the body is the soul. Wherefore the brāhmaṇa is a sacrificer and lives in the spiritual universe in all its manifold planes of creatures, men, elements, fathers, gods and the One Divine whose these are, in Whom all these exist and Who dwells in each and every one of these. The kṣatriya-solution is a rājasic and vital pronouncement and experiment whereas the brāhmaṇic-solution is a mental and intuitive pronouncement of the same truth because if we understand the truth we shall see that not until one had been a kṣatriya could such a one become a brāhmaṇa. This is also the reason why in the earliest literature the Veda and Upaniṣads, the problem of the spiritual universe was solved by the great kṣatriya kings and taught by them, for they were fully cognizant of this fundamental need to know the relationship between the body and soul and the One Spirit. That is also the reason why they became breeders of the true knowledge of Sāṅkhya, discrimination. That this truth was not the only prerogative of the kṣatriyas can well be shewn, but that is not to our purpose. Spiritual knowledge starts with the discrimination of the soul as different from the body, and this is something that is to be learnt integrally by the will to perish and to dare and for the sake of the knowledge of spirit or self. The dehātmabhrama cannot be liquidated in any other way. Tapasyā (mortification), suffering, crucifixion, brahmacarya and others all indicate the stages of this unsheathing that takes places gradually in Yoga. That is also the reason why Hiraṇyakaśipu was an Emperor, and why it was his business to solve once for all the truth about the self and even the nature of the supreme soul or Divine Godhead. The fifteenth mantra clearly indicates the prayer to the Nourishing Lord of all, and the soul, to tear away this veil of delusion, the delusion that prevents the realization of the true nature of the Spirit. That this spirit is immortal, moving and capable of tenanting many kinds of bodies is all intimated by the verse seventeen : Vayuranilam amṛtam. That it is śukram, avraṇam, aśnāvīram, śuddham, apāpaviddham, etc. is shewn earlier in the eighth mantra. But all these do not reveal much.

Siddhis even may appear to reveal the possibilities of the material existence only rather than the nature of the Spirit that is other than it. Obviously then when the search for the Divine took place He could not be caught anywhere by Hiranya-kaśipu, for it is naively remarked by the Purāṇa that the Divine entered into His nose. Is it not as the Kenopaniṣad states by the Divine that one smells or knows or hears? The psychic death was sure to come, but not until one is prepared for the worst does it pass off lightly, or joyously illuminating the interiors and revealing the separateness by dismissing or sublimating the delusion. Otherwise the worst must be faced many times. The truth of intelligence is that it is 'ekasanta-grāhi', whereas ignorance is 'anekasanta-grāhi'. The former requires no repetition the latter does. Prahlāda did not need repetition for he was Buddhi, Hiranyakaśipu was instinct and needed all the violence of the spiritual to overcome its inward resistance. It is true that modern mystics and other generous souls who think that theoretical philosophizing and acceptance of idealism or absolutism insufficient will find that all that has been written above merely clarifies the mystic sincerity and will scare away only drawing-room philosophers. For others it is a welcome adventure in the spaces of spirit which will resolve the many controversies of philosophers and make for honest experience and practical spirituality. That does not mean that we need to bid good-bye to philosophizing. As already pointed out it is the business of this dynamic experiment of Vedāntic knowing (Sāṅkhya-Yoga in the language of Śrī Kṛṣṇa), to lift up the understanding from the barren constructs of superficial abstractions. We can then proceed to see in the next two mantras the same illumined consciousness that has beheld the One Unity of all Godheads and its own self, now resolves to offer up itself in utter consecration for the sake of an integral transformation. The self or soul is immortal, an immortal portion of the Divine, a truth, which has no fixed habitation nor are its bodies permanent. The truth has been learnt that the self is other than the body (Śarīra). For it is a truth that a body is an instrument of a self which exists by reason of the

soul or self within, which utilises it and enjoys it for some occult purpose or secret delight; and there is no particular reason to hope that these purposes are either eternal or permanent delights, though delight be the very nature of the Self-delight that enjoys the Oneness as well as secret manyness, or manyness and its secret oneness, being as well as becoming, which are just the conceptual representations of this two-fold delight of Transcendent Being. Now the sacrifice of the self or one of its manyness is sometimes held to be a necessity, a necessity of the truth of the former occult knowledge. Sacrifice or the Rite of Sacrifice is a total consecration to the Divine Lord of all Enjoyments and offering and not, as is usually held, a renunciatory act, an act that merely breathes the air of denudation however free from inward sorrow at non-possession of that which was possessed. The Body it is that is to be offered along with the inward self to the Supreme One Being, the Omnipervader Īśa. It is by this act, apparently of a total surrender of all possessions (as is intimated in the very first mantra of the *Īśa*: *tyaktena bhun̄jīhā*), that the fullest riches of the transcendent kind (*rāyi*) (*Śreyas* of the *Kaṭha* and the *Gītā*) are attained. Thus it is that the awakened soul, seeking the fullest sovereignty and empire resolves upon the Great Rite and conquest of the Viśva through sacrifice. This sacrifice is sometimes called the Viśvajit sacrifice or the Aśvamedha sacrifice. In these sacrifices the gifts or dakṣinā are to be one's fullest possessions. The Viśvajit sacrifice of Vājasśravas father of Naciketas, or the Aśvamedha of Mahā Bali is the greatest sacrifice, in this sense that it has a great mystic meaning: He who would possess (the) All must lose all or give or give away all other possessions and not "give up all" to others. This was the *pratiṣṭhā*, the resolution or resolve of the sacrificer who had awakened to the Joyful Wisdom (Prahlaḍa). And it is clear that it would not have been a complete sacrifice but for the coming of Vāmana, the Dwarf-brahmaṇa, who claimed the three feet by His measure, as Lord of the Three Feet being the Fourth as OM (A U M) interpreted as Earth (Vaiśvānar) as Midatmosphere (Taijasa) (the subliminal abode of the rajas).



and the Heaven (the Prajña the individual soul of Bali). The name Vāmana is used in the *Kaṭhopanishad* in respect of the indwelling Dweller in the Heart-Cave, He who is the knower of past and present and future ; He who is the Lightning corresponding to the Heart, of the *Kenopanishad* and the Aitareya Āraṇyaka. Thus come forth the wonderful words of the Mantra 17 : *OM Krato* (Viṣṇu, Vāmana, Lord of Sacrifice) *smara* Kṛtagam *smara* (Remember, remember that which was done) ; that is, says Sri Venkatanātha, “Please fulfil or complete this my sacrifice by acceptance of my surrender, by thyself coming and establishing thy Feet with me and making me thine, own, even a Ālvar Śaṭhakopa has stated by making me his sandals”. That is, “Lead me thyself O Immortal Flame of Sacrifice ! Thou Knower of the Occult Patha ! Chief of Gods ! Agni ! by cutting out all the devious ways of sin and ignorance”, even as the next Mantra (which is found in all the Vedas) runs.

The self is offered to its natural Lord—the Iśa, now known as Sacrifice, *Kratu*, now Vāmana, the Brāhmaṇa-dwarf who is indeed He who has as His eyes the Sun and Moon, and is the internal Ruler as Antaryāmī, and is the Death which is the gate of fullest plenitude of Being. Thus we find that the last verse : *Agne naya supathā rāye .....* really is a fulfilment of the Sacrifice of man’s ego which has three steps, involving a triple transformation as Sri Aurobindo states of the Vital, mental and the material represented by the great asuras, who belong to one single family, Hiranyakaśipu-Hiranyākṣa, Prahlāda and Mahābali, from which results an awakened sense of union (identity) with Truth, Satya, next a revelation of the Oneness of the self of each and the self of every thing else and all, and finally (thirdly) a quite separation from the transitory which entitles the sacrifice, the unique sacrifice that has as its aim the conquest of the Viśva (the waking consciousness, the *Jāgrat*), for the spiritual transcendent existence which has been separated by three steps of the deep subconscious, uncounscious and subliminal. It is only through such precarious filtrations that our actions are being governed by the Superconscious to our knowledge. It is the conquest of the Vaiśvānara, (the Nāciketha-fire of the

*Kathopanishad* and the Agni *Agnirahasyopanishad* of the Satapatha Brāhmaṇa) which is invariably completed by the Divine's acceptance in person of the intimate identity that is the reality-function between the indwelling seer and the super-conscious Universal. It is this utter and total acceptance that is usually-spoken of as the realization of the establishment of the Seat of Brahman in the Heart, the achievement of the Ānanda, the Rasātala of Mahābali. It is this beatitude that has been stated to be the result of a complete surrender. It is as it were the shifting of the centre of action from the individual ego to the Universal Person, the Cosmic and supraconscious supracosmic Divine. It is not without significance that the Seer Priest who officiates at the sacrifice of Mahābali is Śukra (*Īśa*, 8) for on the path of real and fundamental divine evolution the Leader, the Sacrificer, Priest, every part of the process of ascension, passing on, transformation is achieved by the Divine for the Divine and in the Divine, the individual soul playing the part of a quiet aspiring flame, fed and lifted up unto union.

Surrender or Śaraṇāgati Vidyā is stated to have six steps : ānukūlyasya Saṅkalpa (willing the helpful to ascent); Prātikūlyasya Varjanam (renouncing the obstructive); goptṛtva-varaṇam (electing the Goal); Mahāviśvāsa (radical faith in the Divine); Ātmanikṣepa (placing of the self at the feet of God); and Kārpaṇya (complete dependence involving a feeling of helplessness without the Divine). We can see in those four mantras of the *Īsavāsyopanishad* (15-18) these six in some form : in the 15th verse—"Satyadharmāya dṛṣṭaye" refers to this willing of the helpful (i); whereas the prayer to the Divine Nourisher (Pūṣan) to uncover the golden lid that covers the face of Truth is the renunciation of the obstructing forces (ii); the 16th mantra in its first part "Tat te rūpam kalyāṇatamam paśyāmi" is the wish of the votary to see the Divine auspicious form and thus forms the third step (iii); whereas the belief that the self of the worshipper and that of the Solar Orb is the expression of the great faith in the Omni-selfness of God, the mahāviśvāsa (iv); in the 17th verse we have the expression of the Ātmanikṣepa, surrender (Kṛtam) or sacrifice of the immortal soul

(vāyur anilam amṛtam), so that its body of karma is turned to ashes (bhasmāntam śarīram) and it is uplifted by the Divine as Om and Sacrifice (Kratu) or Divine Will, and the repetition of the words Kṛtam smara merely affirms the total dependence on the Divine to help, a state of extreme helplessness of a soul that has given up all its being and existence to the Divine, whose only prayer is 'Na-mah' (not I but Thee)(18th verse). This is the state of Kārpaṇya (ekānta-bhakti, akincaṇyatva, avyabhicāra-bhakti). All these six states of the soul are but deepening stages in the Soul's entry into the Divine but at every stage of the Divine's help it is that is being sought and not that of the limited and restricted and ignorant ego. Here too we find that knowledge of the Divine Oneness and All-ness it is that governs from the first actions of sacrifice of the self. Thus Śaraṇagati is a dynamic Sacrifice and in it is comprised the aśvamedha, the puruṣamedha and the Brahmamedha, sacrifice of the senses, out-ward-moving and extravert; sacrifice of the ego as a circumscribed and limited or private being apart from and in conflict with the All, a possessive and egoistic entity; and the realisation of the Leadership of God the Omnipervasive Super-conscious Being in every fibre.

To conclude this meditation I may point out in the first instance how the integral mind works with respect to the spiritual universe. The spiritual universe is the eternal universe in a sense, for, from it proceeds all types of presentation in space-time-events. The whole literature of the Hindu, or for that matter of any true religious community or philosophy is to be interpreted correspondentially from multiple stand-points, that is, from the ādhibhautika, ādhyatmika and ādhidaiva aspects. Each of these divisions may find further sub-divisions. and they may be called the Vedic, Brāhmaṇic, Upaniṣadic, Aitiḥāsic, Paurāṇic and Āgamic. The failure of modern philosophers to go behind to the bed-rock of spiritual experience is so clearly patent in their writings which despite their learning and scholarship (on which they pride themselves) that we are likely to miss the truth of the spiritual universe. There is an eternity streaming through the temporal, and a temporal that

reveals the eternal, and this intermingling in the process of civilization, through poetry, art, sculpture, dance and philosophy and sciences, clearly portends so simple intellectual understanding. On the contrary rationalism has tended to be dogmatic and has ceased to see the confusion into which its own analyses have landed it. Spiritual understanding or gnostic being will clearly interleave the historical with that which is suprahistorical and grant meanings not available in the one or the other exclusively. The fundamental manner of interpretation was long ago envisaged in the Brāhmaṇic literature, but we have grown so much intellectual these days that we have for a long time unaccustomed to see more than one aspect at a time and this seeing of one aspect did the trick of depriving us of the fruits and visions of the entire reality : To quote the Īṣa. (9) again “*Andham tamaḥ pravisanṭi Ye’vidyām upāsate tato bhūya iva te tamo ya u vidyāyām ratāḥ* (see also the 12th mantra). Thus it is necessary to interpret the whole body of literature as an organic whole. This is undoubtedly difficult and may lead to lot of confusion and may be called Research in the strict and literal sense of the term, but this is not the research that will get the applause of the savants and scholars of the present day. It means the seeing of things temporal and eternal in one sweep and this one is forced to say ‘sadly’ is possible only to one supramentally awakened to the deep and foundational unity of the two by a radical experience.

---

## SELECT OPINIONS ON ISAVASYA UPANISHAD

Sri K. V. Soundararajan

*Director, Archaeological Survey of India*

Isavasyopanishad - Bhashya of Vedanta Desika ; critically edited with introduction, notes and appendices by Dr. K. C. Varadachari and Panditaraja D. T. Thathachari, 20 Burkitt Road, Madras-17 (1975) Rs. 25/-.

This book is singular in certain respects. It combines the easy availability of this precious Upanishadic text in both Devanagari and Roman notations, with a lucid and faithful English translation of both text and the original commentary on it by Sri Vedanta Desika, with sumptuous and scintillating background information and erudite tracts attached. It leaves a sense of completeness and adequacy to the treatment and tends to sharpen the edge of an already celebrated and provocative original Upanishad. Its chief merit does, indeed, lie in the presentation of the masterly stand of Desika's commentary which, like a suckling child or a sublimated devotee, closely hugs the bosom of the original Sruti-smṛti pramanas and the Visishtha-dvaita philosophy.

Isavasyopanishad, placed as it should doubtless be, significantly earlier than the Bhagavad Gita, projects, in its latter part, a stage when the *upasana* method already seems to have engaged the minds of devotees, and when *Karma* for the purpose of shedding the dross around the *Jivatman* was already designated as Avidya, while Vidya was styled as that knowledge and method for actual approach to God for communion. The writings of Desika always bear the stamp of an uninhibited cheerfulness of the *literati*, the cool grandeur of a logician and the encyclopaedic range of a polymath. Never a pedant, he was a square dealer and the chief theoretician, as it were, of Vishishthadvaitism, with a lucid methodology which is never subtle at the expense of facts. Bridging the gap between adherents of the Vedas and the

Prabandhas, Dharma and Brahma, Jnana and Bhakti, Sahetuka and Nirhetuka grace of God, he sticks, with conviction, to the threefold *pramana* of Sankhya-Nyaya School.

The implications of the terms Vidya and avidya, sambhuti and asambhuti (or Vinasa, as its *paryayapada*) do introduce the complicated doctrines of action, result and conduct, that might have been commonplace at least in the intellectual circles of the ancient Gurukula. While Sankara took his advaitic stand on the earlier verses of the Samhita, he dismisses the Vidya-Avidya, Sambhuti-Asambhuti verses as the repetition and paraphrase of the earlier verses. To Vedanta Desika, who, however, came three centuries later to Sankara and was the legitimate heir to the Acharya traditions of the 10th century A.D. and the Ramanuja Srivaisnava Sampradaya of the 11th, 12th centuries A.D., it would have been an act of impropriety if a substantial part of the original text is left without a requisite elucidation. He proceeds, therefore, to give a penetrative analysis of the compatibility of the words vidya-avidya, sambhuti-asambhuti, and integrates them, with dexterity, with the spirit of the first part of the text. While Sankara considered avidya as vedic karma leading one to Pitrloka, and vidya as the knowledge of gods, granting Devaloka, Desika, taking it as the conjoint practice of karma and jnana, on precedent, (Jnana-karma samucchaya) interprets vidya as upasanatmaka jnana and sambhuti and asambhuti as leading to karma-sankranti (through archiradi gati) and Brahmaprapti (by pratibandhaka nivritti). In interpreting verses 6-8, he is able to use this approach directly for substantiating the cardinal tenets of visistha-dvaitism, especially in the interpretation of the identity between self and the creatures.

Throughout the text, he is able to weave a pattern in which the Isvarahood is persuasively attributed to the Purushottama Narayana and the Isavasya-upanishad itself is deemed as a tract for the enunciation of a way of life for the *mumukshu* or the votary, seeking identity with the Lord. (Evam mumukshorisvara paratantryabodhamutpada vairagyabhushitam vrittimupadisati) This is in keeping also with the well-known text 'na karmana-

na prajaya dhanena-tyagene-kenamrtatvam anasuh'. He clearly also underscores the fact, teaching about the supreme being (Paratattva) its possessions (Vibhutyoga), meditations on it (Upasana) and its characteristics (Viseshas).

His concluding verse, before the colophon, is another example of the *nayyayika* in him effectively in evidence, using Mimamsa-disciplined reasoning for the substantiation of his stand. Here, he avers that the anuvaka (Isavasya) is clearly opposed to the schools which hold identity between all enjoyer souls; who hold that bound souls are supreme; that there is identity and difference; that of the Jains and the Buddhists; those who hold that salvation is not to be attained and that all are ever free; and those who hold that fear of bondage is illusion. This indicates, in a sweep, the contemporary schools of thought, and thus is indeed of histriographic significance.

This little book has several other special merits too, viz., the culled-out quotations of the Sruti-Smrti-Purana-Itihasa authorities, referred to by Desika; the illuminating foot-note explanations offered to some of the technical terms used by Desika, as in verses VII, XII, and XVII; in outlining the basic stands of Sankara, Uvvata and Desika and a valuable *resume* of the structure of the upanishad. The indices (by one of the authors) are examples of philosophic rationale, and have been sketched out with considerable appositiveness and forthrightness as well. The reader should be properly grateful to the two illustrious authors for their erudition, skill and clarity. A lead is clearly given in this book by them as to how some of our most cherished and at the same time most difficult texts could be handled and treated for a perspicacious elucidation of their contents. One should hope that more such ventures in the Visishtadvaita lore would be made, for the enlightenment of the intelligent followers. The popularity of the book is pre-assured.

*Sahityaratnakara* **Dr. M. D. Padarkar**  
*Retd. Prof. of Sanskrit, Bombay University*

This is an excellent reprint of the Bhāṣya on Īśāvāsyopaniṣad by Vedānta-Deśika i.e. Ācārya Veṅkaṭanātha along with introduction, translation and Notes by Dr. K. C. Varadachari and Panditaraja D. T. Thatacharya. The learned editors have taken care not only to translate the small but weighty Upaniṣad along with the illuminating Bhāṣya of the great Ācārya but also have added very useful notes with a view to elucidate important points referred to by the revered preceptor of the Rāmānuja school. The volume contains a very learned introduction throwing light upon the life and philosophy of Acārya Veṅkaṭanātha, useful information about the two recensions of the Īśāvāsyopaniṣad as well as gist of the three important commentaries on the Upaniṣad written by Śaṅkara, Uvvata and Veṅkaṭanātha. This introduction also contains a word upon the structure and plan of the Upaniṣad in detail which will help the readers to appreciate the approach to the Upaniṣad on the part of Vedānta-Deśika. The learned editors have also taken care to speak of editions and MSS. consulted for the purpose of translation noting the important variations in foot-notes. The quotations from different Sanskrit works cited by Śrī Vedānta Deśika have also been brought together for ready reference. The two brilliant essays of the late Dr. K. C. Varadachari in the Appendix have added to the value of this erudite edition as both these essays go a long way in throwing significant light on the value of the commentary of Śrī Vedānta Deśika in understanding the Upaniṣadic philosophy.

The editors deserve our congratulations and the world of scholars in Indology will be indebted to the Vedānta Deśika Research Society and its active worker Shri V. Srinivas Raghavan for such a useful publication.



## Sri V. T. Rangaswami Iyengar

*Supreme Court Advocate*

The Vedanta Desika Research Society has to be congratulated for publishing the Isavasyopanishad Bhashya by our revered poet-philosopher, Swami Vedanta Desika, who wrote the commentary on this Upanishad only, which is the last chapter of the Sukla-Yajur Veda Samhita, and Isavasya is the Mantra-Upanishad par excellence.

The introduction is an excellent summary of the various topics discussed in this Upanishad, and Swami Desika's commentary is superb as is the case of every one of his works, the notable feature being that the Visishtadvaitic philosophy is brought out fully forcibly in every work of the poet. The references given are very useful for the research scholar, and Panditha Raja D. T. Thathachariar's English translation and commentary are noteworthy and illuminating, considering the erudition of the Pandit.

The two appendices are a distinctive feature of this publication by the Research Society coming as they do from the pen of that great and renowned scholar, Dr. K. C. Varadachariar Swami.

The treatment of the nature of the relationship between the mystical and religious consciousness is a masterpiece and Dr. Varadachariar Swami has pointed out very succinctly while dealing with this difficult subject, how the one without the other could not be deemed perfect, and as how Swami Vedantha Desika has brought out the harmonious fusion between the two in his treatment of the 18 mantras enshrined in this Upanishad, and the second appendix, by the same illustrious scholar brings out the essential features of the Upanishad, more particularly the prayer mantrams 15 to 18 which embody all the essential features of the Visishtadvaitic philosophy, comparing at the same time with the other systems in a scholarly manner.

The publication is a garland of all the various interesting aspects, and the publisher has taken enormous pains to bring them all together in a single presentable volume, and the price fixed could not be regarded as high, due consideration being had to the neat get-up of the volume embodying the gems of wisdom that have been provided for the reader, and research scholar in a single volume.